

55, 2  
1958

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
FRANCE.

---

VOL. III.

A



THE HISTORY OF

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE R. A. N. C. E.

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
FRANCE,  
FROM THE  
FIRST ESTABLISHMENT  
OF THAT  
MONARCHY  
TO THE  
PRESENT REVOLUTION.

---

IN THREE VOLUMES.

---

Res gestæ regumque ducumque, & tristia Bella. Hor.

---

VOL. III.

---

LONDON.

PRINTED FOR G. KEARSLEY, No. 46, FLEET STREET.

1790.

17





MVSEVM  
BRITAN  
NICVM

**T**HE Reader will perceive from the Preface, that this work was originally designed to have ended with the reign of Lewis the Fifteenth; but the Publisher thought himself called upon to give some account of the steps that led to the late important Revolution. Perhaps it will be unnecessary to add, that the History of the present Reign is by a different hand from those preceding; but it has been the endeavour of the Author to conform as far as possible to the style and manner of the former part of the work.





# C O N T E N T S

## O F T H E

### T H I R D V O L U M E.

---

#### *Chapter the Thirty-Seventh.*

	Page
<b>A</b> CCESION of Lewis the Fifteenth.—Regency of the duke of Orleans.—War with Spain.—Mississippi Scheme.—Death of the duke of Orleans.—Administration of cardinal Fleury.—War with the emperor.—Lorraine united to the crown of France.—Death of the emperor.—Lewis supports the pretensions of the elector of Bavaria to the Imperial throne.—General war throughout Europe.—Rebellion in Great-Britain.—Death of the emperor, Charles the Seventh.—Succeeded by Francis, consort to the queen of Hungary.—Victories of the French in Flanders.—Losses by sea.—Peace of Aix le Chapelle - - - - -	1

#### *Chapter the Thirty-Eighth.*

Differences between the clergy and the parliament.—Bull <i>Unigenitus</i> .—The parliament banished.—Recalled, and received with the acclamations of the Parisians.—War in the East-Indies—In America.—War with England—Between Prussia and the emperor.—Minorca taken.—Parliament suspended.—Life of the king attempted.—Parliament restored.—	Success
---	---------



	Page
Succes of the French in Hanover.— France defeated in Europe—In the East-Indies—In America—In Africa.—Losses at sea.—Negociations for peace.—Peace concluded - - - - -	43

*Chapter the Thirty-Ninth.*

Origin of the French parliaments—Introduction of lawyers into those courts—Erect themselves into judges during the reign of Charles the Sixth—Are confirmed by Charles the Seventh.—Parliament claims the right of registering and remonstrating—Is humbled in the reign of Lewis the Thirteenth—Acquires new strength during the minority of his successor—Reduced again by Lewis the Fourteenth—On the death of that monarch declares the duke of Orleans sole regent—Is banished, and recalled by Lewis the Fifteenth - - - - -	68
--	----

*Chapter the Fortieth.*

Expulsion of the Jesuits.—Remonstrances of the parliament of Paris—Of Rouen.—Death of the dauphin.—Remonstrances of the parliament of Brittany.—Lewis reclaims from the pope the territories of Avignon and the Venaissin—Conquers Corsica.—Marriage of the dauphin.—Prosecution of the duke d'Aiguillon.—Difference with the parliament revived—The members banished.—New tribunals established, and new laws framed.—Difference with the princes of the blood.—General discontent of the people.—Death of Lewis the Fifteenth - - -	83
---	----

*Chapter the Forty-First.*

Lewis the Sixteenth ascends the throne of France—Removes the late ministers—Suppresses the new, and recalls	
---	--

## CONTENTS.

ix

	Page
recalls the ancient parliament of Paris.—Final reduction of Corsica.—Disputes between Great-Britain and her colonies.—Dearth and disturbances in France.—Coronation of the king.—War between Spain and the emperor of Morocco.—Rupture between Great-Britain and the Americans. — Suppression of the Mousquetaires.—Monsieur Necker nominated to the direction of the finances.—The Americans declare themselves free and independent states — Privately supported by Lewis.—Visit of the emperor of Germany to Paris. — Progress of the war in America. — Defeat and capture of General Burgoyne - -	114

### *Chapter the Forty-Second.*

General State of Europe. — France acknowledges the independence of, and concludes a treaty with, the United States of America. — War with Great-Britain.—Count d'Estaing sails for America.—Engagement between count d'Orvilliers and Admiral Keppel.—Operations of Count d'Estaing in America.—Dominica reduced by the marquis of Bouille.—Loss of St. Lucia.—Repulse of count d'Estaing at that island.—Loss of Pondicherry and the French settlements in the East-Indies.—Sentence of count Lally reversed.—Death of Voltaire.—Count d'Estaing conquers St. Vincent's and Grenada—Engages admiral Byron—Is defeated at the Savannah.—Spain joins the war against England.—The combined fleets enter the channel.—Siege of Gibraltar.—Eruption of Vesuvius - - - - -	163
--	-----

### *Chapter the Forty-Third.*

Confederacy of the Northern powers of Europe.—Victory of admiral Rodney over Don Juan de Langara.	gara.
---	-------



gara.—The combined squadron of France and Spain capture the English East and West India fleet.—Action between count de Guichen and admiral Rodney in the West-Indies. — Campaign in America.—Expedition of the marquis de la Fayette against Canada, disconcerted by the return of count de Guichen to Europe.—Hurricane in the West-Indies.—England declares war with Holland. — Dismissal of Monsieur Sartine.—Attempt on Jersey.—Reduction of Tobago.—Monsieur de Grasse sails to America.—Capture of the British army under lord Cornwallis.—Pensacola reduced by the Spaniards.—Monsieur Suffrein sails to the East Indies. — Engagement with commodore Johnstone at St. Jago.—Hyder Alli attacks the English settlements in the East.—Losses of the Dutch in that quarter.—Action off the Dogger Bank.—Dismissal of monsieur Necker.—Birth of the dauphin - [ - - - - - - - - - -

*Chapter the Forty-Fourth.*

Reduction of St. Nevis and St. Christopher's. — Defeat and capture of count de Grasse by admiral Rodney.—Siege of Gibraltar.—Campaign in the East-Indies.—Gallant conduct of Monsieur de Suffrein.—Defeat of colonel Braithwaite.—Reduction of Trincomale. — Commotions at Geneva. — Visit of the grand duke and duchess of Russia.—Liberal donation of the clergy. — Preparations for the next campaign.—Negociations of peace, — Preliminary articles between America and Great-Britain—Between France and Great-Britain—Between Spain and Great-Britain.—Operations in the East-Indies.—Death and character of Hyder Ally.—Action between the French

## CONTENTS.

xi

	Page
and English off the coast of Coromandel.—Marquis de Buffly invested in Cuddalore.—Intelligence of the peace arrives in India - - - - -	245

### *Chapter the Forty-Fifth.*

The Caisse d'Escompte stops payment—Restored again to credit.—Differences between the emperor and the republic of Holland.—Claim of the former to the navigation of the Schelde.—The latter protected by France.—Preparations for war.—Mediation of France successful.—Treaty of alliance between France and Holland.—Monsieur de Calonne appointed to the office of comptroller-general.—Establishment of the Caisse d'Amortissement, or Sinking Fund—Of a new East-India Company.—Deficiency of the public revenue.—Death of the count de Vergennes.—Assembly of the Notables.—Splendid project of Monsieur de Calonne to equalise the national burthens—Opposed by the archbishop of Thoulouse and the count de Mirabeau.—Dissatisfaction of the principal nobility, clergy, and magistrates.—Monsieur de Calonne resigns the office of comptroller-general, and retires to England - . . . . .	286
--	-----

### *Chapter the Forty-Sixth.*

Disturbances in Holland.—Ineffectual mediation of the courts of Versailles and Berlin.—Outrages of the republican party.—The princess of Orange detained.—The king of Prussia demands satisfaction.—The Prussians invade Holland.—Consternation of the republican party.—Amsterdam capitulates.—Attempt of the king of France to support the Republicans.—Preparations for war.—The courts of Versailles and	Great-
--	--------



Great Brittain consent to disarm.—Domestic concerns of France. — Archbishop of Thoulouse appointed comptroller-general. — Assembly of Notables dissolved.—The parliament of Paris refuse to register the new taxes.—Are banished to Troyes.—Are recalled. — Oppose the edict for a loan. — The duke of Orleans exiled, and two members imprisoned.—Strong remonstrances of the parliament. — The duke of Orleans recalled. — The parliament present new remonstrances. — Convention of the Notables.—Proposal to establish the Cour Pleniere.—Opposition to that measure.—Arret for summoning the States-General.—Meeting of that assembly.—Conclusion of the History of France. - - - - -

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
FRANCE.

---

*Chapter the Thirty-Seventh.*

---

ACCESSION OF LEWIS THE FIFTEENTH. — REGENCY OF THE DUKE OF ORLEANS. — WAR WITH SPAIN. — MISSISSIPPI SCHEME. — DEATH OF THE DUKE OF ORLEANS. — ADMINISTRATION OF CARDINAL FLEURY. — WAR WITH THE EMPEROR. — LORRAIN UNITED TO THE CROWN OF FRANCE. — DEATH OF THE EMPEROR. — LEWIS SUPPORTS THE PRETENSIONS OF THE ELECTOR OF BAVARIA TO THE IMPERIAL THRONE. — GENERAL WAR THROUGHOUT EUROPE. — REBELLION IN GREAT BRITAIN. — DEATH OF THE EMPEROR, CHARLES THE SEVENTH; — SUCCEEDED BY FRANCIS, CONSORT TO THE QUEEN OF HUNGARY. — VICTORIES OF THE FRENCH IN FLANDERS. — LOSSES BY SEA. — PEACE OF AIX LE CHAPELLE.

---

THE cares of government, which the tender years of Lewis the Fifteenth rendered him unable to assume, were devolved by the will of the deceased monarch on a council of regency, at the head of which was placed the duke of Orleans, first prince of the blood: But the duke received with disgust a disposition, which instead of en-



trusting to him the sole power, gave him only a casting vote. He appealed from the injurious decision to the parliament of Paris; that assembly set aside the testament of a king whom living they had feared and obeyed, and declared the duke of Orleans sole regent.

The unfortunate James (from his empty claim to the throne of Great Britain better afterwards known as the Pretender) had landed in Scotland, and had experienced in his reception the hereditary attachment of that country to the House of Stuart: But the ardour of his undisciplined followers was repulsed by the veteran troops of George the First, who swayed the sceptre of Britain. The pretender himself escaped from the inauspicious coast, to hide his disgrace in Commercy, in Lorraine; his unhappy adherents perished on the scaffold, or were driven into exile; and his future hopes were extinguished by the friendship which the regent of France assiduously cultivated with the house of Hanover.

The duke of Orleans possessed courage, penetration, and an understanding improved by study: Frank and easy in his manners, of all the descendants of Henry the Fourth he resembled him the most; but his extravagant thirst after novelty and pleasure cast a shade over his more splendid qualities; and his excessive

A. D.

1715, 1716.

excessive attachment to the fair impaired his constitution, and diminished his reputation. The early measures of his administration afforded to the people the most favourable impressions of his judgment, his equity, and moderation. His gratitude restored to the parliament the right of remonstrating against the edicts of the crown: He compelled those who during the late reign had fattened on the miseries of the people, to disgorge their ill-gotten wealth; he re-peopled the cities that had been deserted, and the lands that had been laid waste by the ravages of war; he promoted commerce, rewarded agriculture, and dispelled the jealousy that Europe had entertained of the turbulent disposition of France, by a close alliance with Great Britain and the United Provinces.

But that tranquillity which the pacific inclinations of the regent promised to maintain, was soon interrupted by the restless and intriguing genius of cardinal Alberoni, first minister of Spain. That statesman, whose extravagant and chimerical projects alarmed and astonished Europe, had re-established in a few years the finances and troops of the Spanish monarchy; he now formed the design of recovering Sardinia from the emperor; of wresting Sicily from the dukes of Savoy, to whom it had been

A. D.

1716, 1717.



assigned by the treaty of Utrecht; and of establishing the Pretender on the throne of England. He negociated with the Ottoman Porte; the Czar, Peter the Great, of Russia; and Charles the Twelfth, king of Sweden. The former were to resume the war against the emperor, which the courage and conduct of prince Eugene had lately compelled them to relinquish with disgrace; the two latter were to invade Great Britain, restore the Family of Stuart, and expel the House of Hanover.

But the project of Alberoni was still incomplete as long as the duke of Orleans retained the regency of France. His intrigues soon penetrated into the very capital of that kingdom; he kindled an insurrection in Brittany; introduced in disguise small parties of troops to the support of the insurgents; and excited those who envied the fortune, to oppose the authority and seize the person of the regent. But the vigilance of the duke of Orleans detected the conspiracy; the partizans of Alberoni suffered on the scaffold; the king of Sweden, on whom he principally depended, lost his life in Norway; the Czar was occupied in the internal regulation of his dominions; the Turks refused to enter into new wars; and the ambitious cardinal saw at once the emperor, the regent of France, and the king of Great Britain united against him.

Yet

Yet this powerful combination did not entirely baffle the extensive schemes of Alberoni; the fleet he had fitted out, ravaged and reduced the island of Sardinia to the subjection of Spain; From thence it directed its course towards Sicily; successfully landed the forces of Philip; and the banners of that monarch were soon displayed from several of the most considerable towns. But while the Spaniards urged the siege of Messina, they were surprised by the appearance of a British squadron. The fleet of Spain was defeated after a feeble resistance; and the remnant that escaped the pursuit of the victors, abandoned the hopeless enterprise on Sicily, and sought shelter in their own harbours.

The duke of Orleans had declared war against Spain in concert with the English; and the first hostile operations commenced by Lewis the Fifteenth were against his uncle, whom Lewis the Fourteenth had, at the expence of so much blood, established on his throne. The forces of France were entrusted to the marshal duke of Berwick, whose victories had formerly contributed to place the sceptre in the hands of Philip; he successively invested and reduced Fonterabia and St. Sebastian in the province of Biscay; and Spain, overwhelmed with defeat both by sea and land, consented to sue for peace. The condi-



tions were dictated by the regent of France: He insisted that Philip should dismiss his minister; and Alberoni was delivered to the French troops, and conducted to the frontiers of Italy, having only obtained by his splendid designs the character of a rash and inconsiderate projector. Fontenabia and St. Sebastian were restored to Spain; but Sicily was transferred to the emperor Charles; and the dukes of Savoy, in exchange, acquired Sardinia, and with the title of king have possessed that island ever since.

To cement the kindred thrones of France and Spain, the duke of Orleans projected a double marriage. His own daughter, Mademoiselle Montpensier was united to Don Lewis, prince of the Asturias; and the infanta of Spain was betrothed to her cousin the king of France. The ties of blood but seldom bind ambitious princes; but the late rupture between the two courts had reciprocally opened their eyes to their real interests, and the House of Bourbon was convinced that by unanimity alone it could resist its common enemies.

A. D. 1716, 1718. That spirit of enterprise which could no longer be displayed in war, was now diverted to the internal regulations of the state. A Scotchman named John Law, who had been obliged to fly from England for murder,

der, had formed the plan of a company that might pay off the debts of a nation by notes, and reimburse itself by its profits. This needy adventurer had wandered through Europe, and endeavoured to excite the attention of various courts. He first opened his project to Victor Amadeus, duke of Savoy, and who afterwards acquired the title of king of Sardinia; but that prince rejected the proposal, with the reply, "that he was not rich enough to ruin himself." It was received with more favourable prepossessions in France; every circumstance of public affairs contributed to recommend it: A debt of two hundred millions oppressed the state; no common resources appeared equal to the enormous burthen; and the inclinations of the people, ever prone to novelty, were seconded by the disposition of the regent.

The bank at first issued their notes with caution; but the credit with which they were attended soon increased the amount; its connection with the Mississippi, a trading company, from which great advantages were expected, allured the public with the hopes of extraordinary gain. It now aspired to grander objects; was declared the Bank of the King; embraced the management of the trade to Senegal; acquired the privileges which the celebrated Colbert had granted to the



old East India Company; and, finally, engrossed the farming of the national taxes.

A. D. 1719, 1720. But this plan, which, if confined within proper bounds, might have been attended with the most salutary effects, soon burst the limits that had been proposed; and sweeping before it the feeble barriers of policy and discretion, overwhelmed the nation in its rapid course. Myriads daily crowded to exchange their gold for bills; and the fluctuation of the stock afforded an opportunity to obscure individuals to acquire immense fortunes. The notes circulated exceeded fourscore times the real value of the current coin of the kingdom. At length the delusion was dispelled: The basis of the fabric was credit; and the moment a doubt prevailed, the whole edifice fell to the ground. By drawing upon it for considerable sums, the late financiers and great bankers exhausted the royal bank; every one was now as eager to convert their notes into money as they were lately to convert their money into notes; but the disproportion was enormous; the arrears of the regent instead of restoring confidence to the people extinguished it; and the same year that gave birth to the Company's actions beheld them return to their primitive nothing.

Law himself, the author of this fatal project, who had been raised from a mere adventurer to  
a lord

a lord, and from a banker to a minister of state, was the same year loaded with the public execration, obliged to fly the country he had attempted to enrich, and had entirely ruined. He went off in a post-chaise that was lent him by the duke of Bourbon-Condé with only two thousand louis d'ors, the scanty remnant of his transitory opulence; subsisted sometime at London on the liberality of a French nobleman, and died at Venice in a state little removed from indigence.

It was not France alone that was afflicted by the credulous avarice of her people; in London, in Amsterdam, and Rotterdam, the same spirit of speculation prevailed. The English entered with similar ardour into the visionary hopes of the South Sea Company, and experienced a similar disappointment. Those shares which had been eagerly sought after at the price of one thousand pounds sterling, were in the course of the same month sold for one hundred and fifty; and so extensive had the infatuation spread, that Europe trembled at the prospect of a general bankruptcy.

The attention of the regent was engrossed in assuaging that distraction A. D. 1720, 1721, which the project of Law had excited. An account and valuation were taken of the private fortunes of individuals; and this laborious work was planned, digested, and conducted by four brothers



thers of the name of Paris, who had never before any connection with public affairs, but whose genius and application deserved to be entrusted with the wealth of the nation. They established a sufficient number of offices for the masters of requests and other judges; they reduced to order the huge and misshapen chaos before them; five hundred eleven thousand and nine persons, most of them fathers of families, brought their whole fortunes in paper to this tribunal; the enormous demand was liquidated at a certain sum, and government became responsible for the future payment of it.

The parliament of Paris, by their support of the pretensions of the duke of Orleans to the regency, had excited his gratitude; their opposition to the brilliant but fatal projects of Law had aroused his indignation: He banished them to Pontoise; and the citizens, who in the minority of Lewis the Fourteenth had vindicated the privileges of that assembly by a general insurrection, now beheld them exiled without a single murmur. A dearth that depopulated Provence, was submitted to with more honourable resignation; commerce soon repaired the distress the late innovations had occasioned; and the court, which on the death of Lewis had resumed its wonted magnificence, was now distinguished by superior luxury and profusion.

The

The regent had elevated to the post of minister, cardinal Dubois; a man A. D. 1720, 1722. who, descended from an obscure apothecary in a remote province, had acquired the first dignities of the church, and the most eminent situation in the state. By the recommendation of the duke of Vendome, he was introduced into the family of the late duke of Orleans, and preferred to be tutor to the present; by administering to the pleasures of his pupil he gained his confidence; a small share of wit, a strong turn for debauchery, great flexibility, and, above all, a taste like his master's for singularity, raised his immense fortune: Yet he still remained rather the companion of the regent's excesses than the partner of his counsels. A court thoughtless, dissipated, and unprincipled, only ridiculed that promotion they ought to have regarded with indignation; and death soon after interrupted the licentious career of the cardinal, who expired as he had lived, with a thorough contempt of all religious ceremonies.

The king had now attained that age A. D. 1723. which was fixed for his majority; the regency of course expired; and the duke of Orleans assumed the title of minister. But his own life also drew near its end; his constitution was shaken by excess, and his intemperate passions allowed him not to follow that regimen his physicians prescribed:



prescribed : He himself had been strongly addicted to chemistry ; and his attachment to that science had awakened the jealousy of the people. At the close of the reign of Lewis the Fourteenth, when the sudden deaths of the royal family opened to him a prospect of succeeding to the throne, public rumour had accused him of hastening their deaths by his deadly arts. But his subsequent conduct effaced the injurious suspicion ; with paternal care he watched over the tender years of Lewis ; nor is it probable that the man, whose ambition had sought a crown through the death of so many, should have hesitated to complete his crimes by extinguishing the life of a feeble infant.

A. D. 1723, 1725. On the death of the duke of Orleans, the reins of government were committed to the hands of the duke of Bourbon-Condé. A king young, indolent, and uninstructed ; a minister without talents or ambition, and a kingdom at peace, furnish but slender materials for the pen of the historian. In Spain, Philip the Fifth, who in pursuit of that throne had deluged Europe with blood, gave way to a settled melancholy. Devotion served only to inflame him with the love of retirement, and he resigned his crown to his eldest son Don Lewis. On the death of that prince, which happened soon after, he was prevailed on to resume it : But indifferent to the  
cares

cares of government, he abandoned himself to the ascendancy of his consort, the daughter of Victor Amadeus, duke of Savoy ; but who, with the island, had acquired the title of king of Sardinia. The late duke of Orleans had engaged the hand of the king of France to the Infanta of Spain ; but though that princess had been received at Paris with the honours of a queen, the tender years of Lewis allowed him not to consummate his marriage. As he advanced to maturity, the courtiers discovered through his natural indolence, and that politeness which he ever cultivated, a pointed aversion to the intended partner of his bed. The people, impatient of an union which might extinguish their hopes of male issue, and expose the kingdom, by a disputed succession, to the calamities of civil war, loudly murmured against the duke of Bourbon ; the minister, though reluctantly, yielded to the general voice ; he sent back the infanta ; and the queen of Spain, daring, violent, and implacable, would probably have resented the insult by open hostilities, had not her turbulent disposition already engaged her in a dispute with the empire.

This was the only political event that  
characterized the short and languid ad-  
ministration of the duke of Bourbon-Condé. The  
reins of government soon after dropped from his  
hands

A. D. 1726.



hands into those of cardinal Fleury : At the age of seventy-three, that prelate devoted the remains of a life which hitherto had challenged the public esteem, to the ungrateful toils that attend ministerial power ; and at a period when the most ambitious seek repose, entered the lists of fame. Yet he himself was distinguished for his simplicity and modesty, and with reluctance had exposed his virtuous manners to the contagion of a court. He had been appointed in the former reign to the bishopric of Frejus, a see in a distant and disagreeable country ; and he was so disgusted with the situation that he soon after subscribed a familiar letter, " Fleury, by the divine indignation, " bishop of Frejus." But in that station he practised the same œconomy that he afterwards displayed in a more eminent condition ; and though the see of Fregus, when he was nominated to it, was heavily burthened with debts, yet he resigned it clear and unincumbered. The state of his health was the pretence for his resignation ; and candour will excuse the inoffensive deceit that enabled him to relinquish a dignity so many anxiously sought after : The solicitations of mareschal Villeroy prevailed on the late king to appoint Fleury, by a codicil in his will, preceptor to his infant grandson ; and if we may believe the confidential letter of that prelate to cardinal

dinal Quirini, he undertook the important trust with regret.

But though he unwillingly accepted the envied appointment, yet he discharged it with unimpeached fidelity and diligence. Above the intrigues of a court, he disdained the cabals which a minority foster, and endeavoured to form the mind of his royal pupil to business, to secrecy, and to probity. The soil indeed but ill repaid his culture; yet the regent, licentious as he was, saw and approved the virtues which he neglected to imitate: The esteem of the public was mingled with the regard of the prince; and his amiable and prudent disposition excited the universal wish of France to see him at the head of affairs.

The gratitude of his pupil at length A. D. concurred with the voice of the people, 1726, 1729. and cardinal Fleury, while he rejected the invidious title of prime minister, ruled the kingdom with absolute authority. The administration of the duke of Bourbon-Condé had expired with dissolving the marriage-contract of Lewis, and restoring the infant to Spain; that of Fleury commenced with providing a new alliance for his sovereign.

Stanislaus Lesczinski had been raised to the throne of Poland by the victorious arms of Charles the Twelfth of Sweden, and experienced, after the  
defeat



defeat of Pultowa, the vicissitudes which mark the singular life of that royal adventurer. The nobility of Poland had recognized their former sovereign, Augustus, elector of Saxony, whom the Swedish king had compelled to relinquish the crown, and to retire within his electoral dominions. Stanislaus descended from the throne with a mind superior to fortune, and cultivated in private life the virtues which had distinguished him in public. His daughter Mary still retained the title of princess, and that lady was chosen by the cardinal to share the bed of Lewis; their nuptials were celebrated with royal magnificence: The new queen, destitute of personal charms, never perhaps inspired with love the bosom of her consort, who already began to indulge his taste for variety; but her meekness, piety, and ready acquiescence to his will, extorted his esteem; and the birth of a dauphin, the fruits of their union, established the peaceable succession of the crown, and banished the fears of the people.

A. D.      The pacific disposition of Fleury corresponded with the immediate welfare of France; he quietly left the kingdom to repair its losses, and enrich itself by an advantageous and extensive commerce, without making any innovations; and treated the state in his political system like a strong and robust body, which recovers by the vigour of its own constitution.

At

At length the death of Augustus, A. D. 1733.  
king of Poland and elector of Saxony, rekindled throughout Europe the flames of war. The free suffrages of the Poles called Stanislaus, the father-in-law of Lewis, to that throne from which he once already had descended with a magnanimity scarce to be equalled : But his election was opposed by the empire and the Russians, who under the invigorating genius of Peter the Great, had lately emerged from obscurity. That monarch had given laws, discipline and knowledge, to the immense deserts of Muscovy ; had broken the power of the Swedes, which so long had overawed the North ; and assumed in the balance of Europe that place which they had formerly occupied. His successor now entered into a confederacy with the emperor to support the nomination of the son of the late king to the crown of Poland ; their numerous forces deluged that unhappy country ; and Stanislaus besieged in Dantzic, escaped from the tottering walls of that city in disguise, eluded the vigilance of his enemies, and, after a variety of dangers and adventures, reached the dominions of his son-in-law in safety.

A feeble attempt had been made by A. D.  
Fleury to succour Dantzic ; and fifteen 1734, 1736.  
hundred French, detached for that purpose, were overwhelmed by an host of Russians. Augustus



the Third was established on the throne of Poland by the united arms of Anne of Russia and the emperor Charles the Sixth; the distance of the former was alone sufficient to secure her from the resentment of the French; but the dominions of the emperor were both accessible and vulnerable; and France prepared to avenge by arms the outrage that had dispossessed Stanislaus of Poland. Charles Emanuel, king of Sardinia, (for Victor Amadeus had resigned his throne) concurred in the views of the courts of Madrid and Versailles; the confederates poured their troops into Italy, and swept all resistance before them; while France asserted her superiority on the banks of the Rhine, and reduced Khiel, Trierbach, and Philipsburg.

The emperor bent before the storm, and received the conditions of peace, which the victorious arms of France imposed. Don Carlos, second son to the king of Spain, was acknowledged as king of Naples and Sicily, both of which were dismembered from the house of Austria; the king of Sardinia obtained, in the duchy of Milan, the Novarese, the Tortonese, and the fiefs of Langes; to Francis, duke of Lorraine, was assigned the inheritance of the house of Medicis; and the duchies of Lorraine and Bar were ceded by the duke to the crown of France.

Stanislaus, on whose account this war had been  
com-

commenced, resigned in the treaty his pretensions to the kingdom of Poland, but was permitted to retain the title of king. The liberality of Lewis rendered that dignity more respectable by bestowing on his father-in-law, during his life, the duchies of Bar and Lorrain, which he had just acquired; after the death of Stanislaus these territories reverted to the crown, and were indissolubly united to the dominions of France.

The disputes of Spain and England, A. D. 1717. 1719. respecting the trade of America, only feebly interrupted the tranquillity of Europe; and cardinal Fleury still pursued in France that pacific system to which he was so strongly attached. Instead of arming the neighbouring potentates against each other, he incessantly laboured to extinguish their jealousies, and reconcile their hostile dispositions. He conciliated for a moment the Genoese and Corsicans, who had already plunged themselves into the calamities of civil war; and his mediation was even accepted by the Ottoman Porte, which desisted from improving its advantages in Hungary, and at his powerful intercession granted peace to the distress of the emperor.

But this happiness was not of long A. D. 1740. duration; the emperor Charles the Sixth, the last prince of the house of Austria, expired



in the fifty-fifth year of his age, and his death awakened the pretensions of the different princes of Europe. Maria Theresa, the emperor's eldest daughter, married to Francis of Lorrain, grand duke of Tuscany, claimed by right of blood, and by the guarantee of the different powers of Europe, the whole of the Austrian succession. This comprised the kingdoms of Hungaria and Bohemia, the province of Silesia, Austria Swabia, Upper and Lower Austria, Stiria, Carinthia, Carniola, the four forest towns, Burgaw, Briggaw, the Low Countries, Friuli, Tirol, the duchy of Milan, and the duchies of Parma and Placentia.

That princess, though she was permitted peaceably to take possession of this vast inheritance, was not without competitors. Charles Albert, elector of Bavaria, from the will of Ferdinand the First, brother to the emperor Charles the Fifth, asserted his right to Bohemia; the king of Sardinia resumed his claim on Milan; the kings of Spain and Poland urged their pretensions to the whole succession; nor was Lewis the Fifteenth destitute of a similar claim; he was descended in a direct line from the eldest male branch of the house of Austria, by two princesses married to his ancestors, Lewis the Thirteenth and Lewis the Fourteenth; but he wished not to awaken the jealousy

lousy of Europe, and entertained hopes of aggrandizing himself, and of dismembering the Austrian dominions, by supporting the pretensions of another.

Yet Maria Theresa rather confided in, than was alarmed at, the number of the claimants; she had ingratiated herself with the Hungarians, by voluntarily taking the ancient oath of their sovereigns, by which their subjects are allowed, if their privileges are invaded, to defend themselves, without being treated as rebels; and was engaged in traversing, in favour of her consort, the designs of France, that endeavoured to fix the imperial crown on the head of the elector of Bavaria, when she was surprised by the invasion of a new and unexpected pretender. The king of Prussia, Frederick the Third, laid claim to four duchies in Silesia; he suddenly entered that country, defeated the Austrians near Molwitz, and occupied the whole of the duchy.

The victory of Molwitz was the signal for war; cardinal Fleury, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, was indeed but little inclined to relinquish the pacific system that he adored; but he was overwhelmed by the impetuous eloquence and enterprising spirit of the brothers, the mareschal and chevalier de Belleisle. These represented to Lewis that the period was now arrived of finally break-



ing the power of the house of Austria, and exalting that of Bourbon on its ruins ; and that so favourable an opportunity never again would offer of raising the elector of Bavaria to the imperial throne. The assent of a monarch, whose vanity was great and discernment little, was easily obtained to this splendid project ; and cardinal Fleury tottering on the brink of the grave, yet still enamoured of power, consented to sanction with his name an enterprise he had never approved, and to preside over a people whose councils he was not permitted to direct,

The count of Belleisle negotiated a treaty with the king of Prussia, by which the elector of Bavaria, with the imperial crown, was to possess Bohemia, Upper Austria, and the Tyrolese ; the king of Poland was to be gratified with Moravia and the Upper Silesia ; and Frederic was to retain Lower Silesia, with the town of Neiss, and the county of Glatz. To enforce these conditions, the French troops were immediately put in motion. Lewis appointed the elector of Bavaria, whom he meant to place in the first rank among Christian princes, his lieutenant-general, with the marshals Belleisle and Broglio to act under him.

A. D.      The success of the French was rapid,  
1741, 1742.      splendid, and transient ; the king of  
England was reduced to conclude a neutrality as  
elector

elector of Hanover for his German dominions; the confederates surprised Passau, possessed themselves of Lintz, and menaced Vienna. Maria Theresa retired from her capital to Presburgh in Hungary; and that generous people vowed to conquer or die in the service of their sovereign. New and formidable armies were in an instant supplied by their enthusiastic loyalty; the French declined the dangerous neighbourhood of Vienna, directed their march into Bohemia, and in conjunction with the Saxons reduced the city of Prague: From that important acquisition the elector of Bavaria pursued his route to Frankfort; and was there elected emperor, under the title of Charles the Seventh, and invested with the ensigns of imperial authority.

But from the moment that he attained this envied dignity, the hours of that prince were invariably devoted to calamity: Jealousies already prevailed among the confederates; the French army was in its progress continually diminished by sickness or desertion; George the Second, distinguishing between his capacity of king of Great-Britain and elector of Hanover, resolved as the former to support the queen of Hungary; and the very day that Charles was proclaimed emperor at Frankfort, he received intelligence that Lintz had been recovered by the Austrian general



Khevenhuller, though defended by ten thousand veteran troops of France.

Even this disaster was soon forgotten in an event more important and more fatal. The king of Prussia had penetrated into Moldavia, but was compelled to retire before prince Charles of Lorraine; reinforced by the prince of Anhalt Dessau, he suddenly turned on his pursuers. At Czaflaw he engaged and defeated the Austrians; but with his usual sagacity, he seized the moment of victory to conclude an advantageous peace at Breslaw, which left him in possession of the Upper and Lower Silesia, with the county of Glatz. At the same time a treaty was signed between the queen of Hungary and Augustus the Third, king of Poland, which transferred to the latter a considerable extent of country in the kingdom of Bohemia.

The French received with astonishment and dismay the intelligence of the treaty of Breslaw. Deserted by their two most powerful allies, and pressed by the superior numbers of the Austrians, they retreated precipitately under the walls of Prague. A second army, under marshal Maillebois, was detached to their assistance; but prince Charles had already occupied the passes of the intervening mountains: Maillebois was obliged to retreat; and the French in Prague were only saved from the disgrace

disgrace of surrendering by the skill and courage of mareschal Belleisle; who eluded the vigilance of the Austrians, and though incessantly pursued by a superior enemy, in the depth of winter successfully conducted his army through a hostile country above ninety miles to the friendly walls of Egra.

Italy presented to the contending powers, a campaign equally vigorous and diffused with that of Germany. Philip the Fifth, who had already established one son on the throne of the two Sicilies, was desirous of placing a crown on the head of Philip his son, by a second marriage with Elizabeth Farnese, daughter to the duke of Parma. Parma, Placentia, and the Milanese were the territories he aspired to. The king of Sardinia, alarmed at the progress of the House of Bourbon, had lately renounced his alliance with the courts of Versailles and Madrid, and entered into engagements with the queen of Hungary, and the king of England; but the king of the two Sicilies, while he professed himself neuter, secretly prepared to support the ambitious designs of his family. From this intention he was diverted by the unwelcome appearance of an English squadron in the Bay of Naples; commodore Martin, to whom was entrusted the proud commission of humbling the enemies of Great Britain, threatened  
to



to bombard Naples, unless he received a peremptory and satisfactory answer in the space of an hour ; and the king, to avert the destruction of his capital, engaged to preserve a strict neutrality during the course of the war.

A. D. 1743. The hostile armies, by the evacuation of Prague, were transferred from the banks of the Danube to those of the Rhine; and cardinal Fleury, oppressed by increasing years and the disappointments of his country, closed a life, that would have been terminated with more glory before the commencement of war. The king, on his decease, determined to be his own minister, and to put himself at the head of the army. The king of England had already taken the field with forty thousand English, Hanoverians, and Austrians. At the village of Dettingen, near the banks of the Mayne, he was attacked by mareschal Noailles. Had the French patiently occupied the neighbouring heights, the confederates must have surrendered at discretion ; but their ardour precipitated them on the allies, and their temerity was chastised by a severe defeat. The king of England, instead of improving his advantage, prosecuted his march to Hanau ; and the duke of Noailles, after collecting his scattered forces, hastened to join mareschal Coigny in Upper Alsace, who was threatened by prince Charles of Lorraine.

In Italy, a bloody but indecise battle was fought at Campo Santo, between the Spaniards, commanded by count de Gages, and the Austrians and Piedmontese, under count Traun; Yet though both claimed the honour of the field, the former thought it prudent soon after to repass the Pareno, and to take shelter in the ecclesiastical territories.

To distract the attention of the English, Lewis the Fifteenth resolved to A. D. 1744. espouse the fortunes of the exiled house of Stuart. Charles Edward, eldest son to the Chevalier de St. George, the grandson of the unfortunate James the Second, had, on the first sound of war, been invited into France. It was now proposed to prove how far the affections of England stood inclined to him; an army of fifteen thousand men was assembled in Picardy, under count Saxe; a number of transports were collected at Calais, Dunkirk, and Boulogne; and Charles, to whom his father had delegated his pretensions, left Rome, and arrived in the French camp. But an English squadron, under Sir John Norris, rode triumphant in the channel; and though the combined fleets of France and Spain maintained soon after, in the Mediterranean, a doubtful conflict with that of England, yet Lewis ventured not to encounter that people in their own seas; and the young pretender was obliged to wait a more favourable opportunity.

Lewis



Lewis himself invaded Flanders ; and seconded by the duke of Noailles, and count Saxe, natural son to Augustus the Second, king of Poland, and who by his military exploits revived the fame of Condé and Turenne, successively reduced Menin, Ypres, and Furnes. From this scene of conquest he was soon recalled to the defence of his own dominions ; prince Charles of Lorraine had passed the Rhine at the head of sixty thousand Austrians, had taken Weisenburg, and laid all Lower Alsace under contribution. To repel this invasion, marshal Noailles was detached with forty thousand choice troops ; while marshal Saxe in Flanders, by his masterly movements, baffled the designs of the allies, though far superior in numbers.

With a considerable reinforcement, Lewis prepared to follow the steps of Noailles ; but at Metz he was seized with a putrid fever that threatened his life, and retarded the operations of his generals. His danger diffused consternation throughout the kingdom ; and the uncommon transports of joy with which his recovery was attended, touched the heart of the monarch himself ; nor could he help exclaiming, “ What a pleasure is it “ to be thus beloved ! What have I done to de- “ serve it ? ”

But the king depended not alone on his own arms for the defence of Alsace ; he had already negotiated

gociated a new alliance with the king of Prussia; and Frederic, sensible that if the queen of Hungary should again acquire the ascendancy, the treaty of Breslaw would prove a feeble barrier to her ambition, once more penetrated into Bohemia, and extended his ravages as far as Moldaw. Prince Charles repassed the Rhine, to check the progress of this formidable enemy; and Frederic, in his turn, was obliged to evacuate Bohemia with precipitation, and retire into Silesia; while Lewis, availing himself of the retreat of the Austrians, invested and reduced Friburg.

The prince of Conti penetrated into Italy, and having effected a junction with Don Philip, whose aggrandizement first plunged Spain into the tumult of war, attacked the strong port of Chateau Dauphin, where the king of Sardinia commanded in person. It was carried after an obstinate conflict, and the confederates immediately laid siege to Coni, the possession of which was necessary to open them a passage into the Milanese. But though they obtained a second victory over Charles Emanuel, disease pervaded the camp; they were compelled to retire from the inauspicious walls, evacuate Piedmont, repass the Alps, and shelter the remnant of their way-worn followers in Dauphiné.

Amidst



A. D. 1745. Amidst the various vicissitudes of war, the emperor Charles the Seventh was once more restored to his capital; but his situation, on the retreat of the Prussians, grew more precarious every hour. His frame was exhausted by incessant anxiety, and death delivered him from again exhibiting to Europe the spectacle of imperial misery. His son Maximilian-Joseph, a youth of seventeen, concluded, through the mediation of the king of Great Britain, a treaty with the queen of Hungary, which established him in the peaceable possession of the Electorate of Bavaria, and rejected the alliance which had proved so fatal to his father.

Lewis in vain tempted the ambition of Augustus, king of Poland, with the imperial crown; that monarch rejected the splendid allurements, and maintained his engagements with the queen of Hungary and the king of England; and the court of Versailles had soon after the mortification of beholding Francis of Lorraine, the consort of the former, invested with the imperial dignity at Frankfort. Yet France still obstinately pursued the war; and her monarch, accompanied by the dauphin, in Flanders animated his forces by his presence: Commanded by count Saxe, they laid siege to Tournay, one of the strongest towns in the Austrian Netherlands. The English, the Dutch,

Dutch, and the Austrians, under the duke of Cumberland, second son to the king of England, advanced to the relief of that place: The plains of Fontenoy were rendered memorable by the bloody and obstinate conflict. At length the allies were broken by the numbers of their enemies and the superior skill of Count Saxe; they retreated with considerable loss, occupied soon after a strong camp between Brussels and Antwerp, and remained inactive during the rest of the campaign; while the French reduced by stratagem or force Tournay, Oudenarde, Ath, Dendermond, Ghent, Ostend, Nieuport, and the principal fortified places through Austrian Flanders.

The success of the house of Bourbon in Italy was equally rapid; Don Philip and mareschal Maillebois pressed with their superior forces the king of Sardinia and Schulenberg. Charles Emanuel retired behind the Po, and even trembled for the fate of his capital; while the kindred armies of France and Spain deluged all Italy; and Don Carlos closed the campaign with a triumphant entry into Milan.

Nor were the operations of the king of Prussia less brilliant or decisive. In Silesia and Bohemia he successively defeated prince Charles of Lorraine; and from the victories of Fridbourg and Slandentz, poured the torrent of his arms into Saxony.



Saxony. He soon made himself master of Dresden; and the king of Poland, anxious for the capital of his electoral dominions, purchased peace from the victor by the payment of a million of German crowns. It was the intention of Frederick to protect, but not to aggrandize the house of Bourbon; he had no longer any thing to dread from the Austrian power, and he concluded a second treaty with the queen of Hungary, which confirmed that of Breslaw, and guarantied to him the possession of Silesia, on acknowledging the validity of the emperor's election.

France was astonished at the repeated desertion of so powerful an ally; but Lewis was encouraged to persevere by a new enterprize, which at first promised the most decisive advantage. Though the squadrons of France could not hope to elude the vigilance of the naval commanders of Great-Britain, yet the young pretender successfully traversing the seas in a single vessel, landed with a few adherents on the coast of Scotland. The inhabitants of that kingdom had ever been attached to the family of Stuart; and no sooner was the standard of Charles erected, than it was joined by some thousands of hardy and ferocious mountaineers. He occupied Edinburgh, was solemnly proclaimed there with all the forms of legal authority, and soon after defeated the royal forces

forces at Preston Pans. The road now lay open to London; and George, though insensible of personal fear, trembled for his capital. But the Pretender was intoxicated with success; he returned to Edinburgh, to enjoy the vain parade of royalty, while the British troops were recalled from Flanders, and a new and formidable army was formed by the zeal of the royalists. It was entrusted to the duke of Cumberland, the second son of George, and who had commanded in the disastrous field of Fontenoy. The Pretender, who had at length quitted the pleasures of Edinburgh and penetrated as far as Derby, within an hundred and twenty miles of London, now retired before the veteran forces of the duke. An ineffectual victory which he afterwards obtained over a detachment of the royalists at Falkirk near Stirling, served only to embitter his subsequent defeat. On Culloden Moor, at the head of his brave but disorderly followers, he presumed to encounter the superior forces of the royalists, whose valour was confirmed by discipline, and who were animated by the gallantry of the duke of Cumberland. The decision of the day was such as might have been expected; the rebels were repulsed, and pursued with cruel slaughter; and after enduring a series of incredible hardships for five months, and repeatedly eluding the ac-



tive resentment of his enemies, the Pretender himself escaped in a small vessel to France; but the scaffold was stained with the blood of his principal adherents, and his party in this fatal enterprise was for ever extinguished.

A. D. 1746. To balance this disappointment,

Lewis opened the campaign in Flanders at the head of one hundred and twenty thousand men; invested and reduced Brussels, the capital of Brabant; took Mons and Charleroy; and rendered himself master of Flanders, Brabant, and Liege. He soon after laid siege to Namur; and that city, situated on the conflux of the Sambre and the Meuse, and defended by a garrison of nine thousand men, was obliged to surrender. The confederates, though commanded by prince Charles of Lorraine, were disconcerted and soon after defeated by the superior address of marshal Saxe; and this victory, which the advanced season of the year prevented the marshal from improving, terminated the campaign in the Low Countries.

In Italy the House of Bourbon was less successful; Asti, though garrisoned by five thousand French, was surprised by the king of Sardinia; Don Philip and Maillebois were repulsed in an obstinate attack on the Austrian camp at St. Lazarro; and this disaster was succeeded by the intelligence

telligence that Philip the Fifth was no more. That prince, the first of the House of Bourbon who sat upon the Spanish throne, was governed by two women, who successively shared his bed, and ruled his kingdom with absolute sway: The latter maintained her ascendancy even after the death of her consort; and under the reign of Ferdinand the Sixth, still continued to direct the councils of Madrid.

Don Philip and Maillebois, informed of the death of Philip the Fifth, and still ignorant of the sentiments of his successor, retired before the Austrian army, and took shelter under the cannon of Genoa; they soon after abandoned this situation, and Don Philip retreated towards Savoy, while mareschal Maillebois reposed his harassed forces in Provence. The Austrians immediately occupied Genoa; and that proud city was subjected to the most humiliating conditions. But the arrogance and rapacity of general Botta at length excited the general indignation of the inhabitants; they rose in arms against their conquerors; despair animated their efforts; and the veterans of Germany were obliged to yield to the fury of a crowd of undisciplined citizens. After an ineffectual struggle they evacuated the city; and the Genoese, conscious that they were still surrounded by their oppressors, prepared by e-



very prudent precaution to fortify in future their freedom.

A. D. 1747.

In the East Indies the honour of the French flag was asserted by La Bourdonnais, who dispossessed the English of their settlement of Madras, on the coast of Coromandel; but it was in the Netherlands that Lewis prepared to make the most vigorous efforts. An army of one hundred and fifty thousand men was assembled under mareschal Saxe; and that celebrated commander detached count Lowendahl with twenty-seven thousand men to invade Dutch Brabant. The French minister at the same time presented a memorial to the States, declaring that his master by thus entering the territories of the States, meant only to obviate the dangerous effects of the protection that they afforded to the troops of the queen of Hungary and the king of England. In the mean time Lowendahl made himself master of Sluys, Sandberg, and Hulst; and having taken possession of Axtel and Terneuse, was meditating a descent on Zealand, when a British squadron defeated his purpose, and a revolution in the government of Holland made a retreat necessary.

Struck with consternation at the progress of the French arms, the inhabitants of the United Provinces, believing themselves betrayed, tumultuously

ously rose against the ministers of the Republic, and compelled the magistrates to declare the prince of Orange Stadtholder; a dignity which had been laid aside since the death of William the Third. The beneficial effects of this revolution to the confederates soon appeared in several vigorous measures; and instant orders were given by the States for commencing hostilities against France both by sea and land, though without any formal declaration of war.

Lewis himself soon after joined his army in Flanders, and the siege of Maestricht was resolved on. The confederates, to preserve that city, determined to hazard a general engagement; the village of Val or Laffeldt was the object of their mutual efforts: But though the English were compelled to abandon the field with loss, yet the duke of Cumberland in his retreat reinforced the garrison of Maestricht; and mareschal Saxe, after amusing the allies with a variety of complicated movements, detached count Lowendahl with thirty thousand men to invest Bergen-op-Zoom, the strongest fortification in Dutch Brabant.

This experienced general and great master in the art of reducing fortified places, now encountered in the favourite work of Vauban an object worthy his skill. The town was garrisoned with three thousand men, and could be reinforced on the short-



est notice by a considerable army of the allies, which took possession of the lines belonging to the fortification. The eyes of Europe were fixed on the fate of Bergen-op-Zoom; each instrument of destruction was incessantly employed on both sides; the town was reduced to ashes; the trenches were filled with carnage; yet the out-works were in a great measure entire, and the event of the enterprise seemed still doubtful; when count Lowendahl demonstrated that there are occasions when it is necessary to go beyond the established rules of art.

That general resolved to attempt by a coup-de-main those works which still resisted his regular approaches. The attack was made in the middle of the night, and at three places at once. The besieged, aroused from their security, in vain endeavoured to repel the assailants; the French grenadiers were already in the town; two regiments of Swiss and Scotch, who had assembled in the market-place, still disputed the day, and were cut to pieces; the rest, with the governor, retired to the lines: The army that had occupied those, immediately retreated; and the French became masters of the whole navigation of the Scheld.

Lewis, on the intelligence of this event, raised Lowendahl to the dignity of marshal, and returned

turned in triumph to Versailles. But the satisfaction which attended his acquisitions in Flanders was alloyed by a series of unfortunate events. Marechal Belleisle had assumed the command in Italy, and had detached his brother the chevalier with thirty thousand men, to penetrate into Piedmont. On the road to Exilles twenty-one battalions of Piedmontese, secured by ramparts of stone and wood, and defended by a formidable artillery, opposed his progress. Belleisle, daring and emulous of fame, attacked the entrenchments with the greatest intrepidity; in three successive assaults he was repulsed, yet he still returned to the charge; and the moment that he had planted with his own hand the colours of his king on the hostile battlements, he fell dead, having received the thrust of a bayonet, and two musquet balls in his body. The survivors, discouraged by his death, immediately retreated; and so certain was the destructive aim of the Piedmontese, and the obstinacy of the assailants, that the number of the slain more than doubled that of the wounded.

Marechal Belleisle was no sooner informed of the fate of his brother than he retreated towards the Var, to join the unfortunate army from Exilles; and the king of Sardinia was only prevented by the unfavourable season and heavy rains, from carrying his victorious arms into Dauphine. But



the most fatal blow to France was the total destruction of her marine; the English began at length to exert themselves on that element, on which they have so repeatedly triumphed. The marquis de le Jonquiere with six ships of the line and as many frigates, was intercepted by the admirals Anson and Warren with fourteen sail of the line: The French defended themselves with conduct and courage; but they were oppressed by numbers, and ten ships of war were taken. On the coast of Brittany Monsieur l'Estendeure displayed similar gallantry with the same ill fortune; with seven ships of the line he was attacked by admiral Hawke, who commanded fourteen; and after an obstinate resistance, six of those ships became the prey of the English victors.

In America the English had conquered Cape Breton and reduced Louisburgh; and the king of France, while he beheld his marine annihilated and his commerce extinguished, was alarmed by the menacing countenance of a new and formidable enemy. The gold of England had influenced the councils of Petersburg, and fifty thousand Russians prepared to add new horror to the rage of war. In the midst of his victories the king of France had invariably expressed his wishes for peace, and the storm that threatened from the north rendered him still more impatient to deliver his

his subjects from the calamities of war: An ineffectual congress had been held at Breda, and negotiations were this year resumed at Aix la Chapelle with better success.

To enforce his proposal, Lewis  
A. D. 1748.  
commanded marechal Saxe, with a numerous army, to invest Maestricht. The danger of that city quickened the deliberations of the allies: The French had already effected a lodgment in the covered way with considerable loss; but they were expelled by the gallantry of the besieged, and marechal Saxe had reason to tremble for his reputation; when intelligence arrived that the preliminaries of peace were signed, and the French were permitted to take possession of Maestricht, on condition that they restored it, with all its magazines and artillery, on the conclusion of the treaty.

By the peace of Aix la Chapelle, a mutual restitution was stipulated of all conquests made during the course of the war, with a release of prisoners without ransom. Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla were ceded as a sovereignty to Don Philip; but it was provided, in case he or his descendants should succeed to the crown of Spain, or that of the two Sicilies, that those territories should return to the present possessors, the empress queen of Hungary, and the king of Sardinia.



nia. The English acquired the privilege of sending an annual ship to the Spanish settlements in America; and the contracting powers guaranteed to his Prussian majesty the duchy of Silesia and the county of Glatz, as he then possessed them.

*Chapter*

---

### *Chapter the Thirty-Eighth.*

---

DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE CLERGY AND THE PARLIAMENT.—BULL *UNIGENITUS*.—THE PARLIAMENT BANISHED.—RECALLED, AND RECEIVED WITH THE ACCLAMATIONS OF THE PARISIANS.—WAR IN THE EAST-INDIES—IN AMERICA.—WAR WITH ENGLAND—BETWEEN PRUSSIA AND THE EMPIRE.—MINORCA TAKEN.—PARLIAMENT SUSPENDED.—LIFE OF THE KING ATTEMPTED.—PARLIAMENT RESTORED.—SUCCESS OF THE FRENCH IN HANOVER.—FRANCE DEFEATED IN EUROPE—IN THE EAST-INDIES—IN AMERICA—IN AFRICA.—LOSSES AT SEA.—NEGOCIATIONS FOR PEACE.—PEACE CONCLUDED.

---

THE war which had so long afflicted Europe, was succeeded by seven years peace; and that short interval may be considered as the most prosperous and happy period that Europe had ever known: Arts and letters were successfully cultivated; manufactures and commerce flourished; and the manners of society assumed each day a higher polish. But monarchs, while they aspire to the fame of conquerors, seldom conde-

A. D.  
1748. 1749.



condescend to regard the felicity of their subjects ; and Lewis, who had only consented to the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle to restore his navy, in the arms of the marchioness of Pompadour meditated new wars, and prepared to dispossess the English of their principal settlements both in America and the East Indies.

From these visionary hopes the attention of the king was recalled by violent disputes between the clergy and parliaments of France, which partially interrupted the tranquillity of that kingdom. The famous controversy between the Jansenists and Jesuits, concerning grace, free-will, and other abstract points of theology, had originated in the preceding reign : The opinions of the former had been declared heretical by the court of Rome, in the celebrated bull commonly known by the name of UNIGENITUS. The reception of it was enforced by Lewis the Fourteenth, in opposition to the body of the people, the parliaments, the archbishop of Paris, and fifteen other prelates ; who protested against it as an infringement of the rights of the Gallican church, and of the laws of the realm, as well as an insult on their private opinions. The duke of Orleans, while regent, extinguished a persecution which had been raised against those who had rejected the bull ; but at the same time prevailed on the bishops, who had hitherto opposed, to submit to it.

Though

Though the bull *Unigenitus* was A. D. held in execration by the people, it had 1750, 1751, hitherto occasioned no public disturbance; but on the conclusion of the peace, an attempt made by a minister of the finances to enquire into the wealth of the clergy, raised the jealousy of that order, and they determined to divert the attention of the court by reviving the former opposition to the bull *Unigenitus*. It was resolved by the clergy to demand confessional notes of dying persons; that those notes should be signed by priests adhering to the bull, without which no viaticum, or extreme unction, could be obtained. The new archbishop of Paris engaged warmly in this scheme, and he was opposed with equal vigour by the parliament, who imprisoned such of the clergy as refused to administer the sacraments to persons in their last moments. Other parliaments followed the example of that of Paris; and a war was immediately kindled between the secular jurisdiction and ecclesiastical discipline.

The king, by an act of his absolute A. D. authority, forbade the parliaments to 1752, 1753, take cognizance of ecclesiastical proceedings, and to suspend all prosecutions relative to the refusal of the sacraments: Instead of acquiescing, the parliament presented new remonstrances, refused to attend to any other business, and came to a resolution



solution that they could not obey this injunction without violating their duty and their oath. They cited the bishop of Orleans before their tribunal, and ordered all writings, in which its jurisdiction was contested, to be burnt by the executioner: By military aid, they enforced the administration of the sacraments to the sick; and engrossed by these religious differences, they entirely ceased, as supreme courts, to distribute that justice to the subject for which they had been erected.

A. D. 1753, 1754. Their obstinacy excited the indignation of their sovereign; four of the members, who had delivered themselves with the greatest freedom, were arrested and imprisoned; and the remainder were banished to Bourges, to Poitiers, and Auvergne; and Lewis, to prevent their absence from impeding the administration of justice, established by his letters patent a *Royal Chamber*, for the prosecution of suits civil and criminal. But the counsellors, animated by the same zeal as the parliament, refused to plead before these new judges; and the people, left to themselves, threatened to fall every day into anarchy and confusion. The intrigues of the court had already excited hostilities in America and the East-Indies; and Lewis, intent on war with England, determined to conciliate the affections of his people by recalling the parliament. The members re-  
entered

entered Paris amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants; and the archbishop, who continued to encourage the priests in refusing the sacraments, was banished to his seat at Conflans; a similar exile was prescribed to the bishops of Orleans and Troyes, and a transient calm was restored to the kingdom.

For the source of this unexpected re-  
volution we must turn our eyes to the A. D. 1748, 1753.  
distant continents of Asia and America. From the moment that the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle was concluded, Dupleix, governor of Pondicherry, on the coast of Coromandel, a man active, intelligent, and enterprising, conceived the design of advancing the interest of the French East-India Company, by acquiring for France large territorial possessions in the south of Asia. The feeble successors of Aurengzebe, who had suffered the native governors of the different provinces to assume the authority of independent princes, encouraged by their weakness the daring project of this aspiring adventurer: The French troops which had been assembled during the late war to protect Pondicherry from the English, were now engaged in the various services of the different viceroys of India; their superior arms and discipline triumphed over a tumultuous multitude, always without skill, and frequently without courage; whatever  
side



side they inclined to, victory was sure to follow; and the SUBAH, or viceroy of the Decan, whose authority they had established over the immense tract of country that stretches from Cape Comorin to the Ganges, rewarded the intrepidity of his protectors by the most liberal concessions.

The progress of the French had awakened the jealousy of the servants of the English East India company. The attempt of Mr. Dupleix to impose a NABOB or governor on Arcot, a province in which Pondicherry is situated, excited the English to arms. As the allies of the princes of India, the rival nations opposed each other with equal courage and skill, and several battles were fought with various success; at length the tide of war was turned by the appearance of a great and distinguished military character. Mr. Clive had gone out in the service of the English East-India Company as a writer: His aspiring mind was but ill calculated for this calm and peaceable station; he exchanged the pen for the sword, and immortalised his name by a series of rapid and successive victories. With a small band he occupied Arcot, the capital of the disputed province; repelled a numerous army of the French and Indians, who threatened to overwhelm him; and triumphed, in a decisive battle, over the host that had lately besieged him. In the neighbourhood of Trichinopoly

poli the French and their allies were finally defeated; the pretensions of Chunda-saib, whose cause they had espoused, were extinguished in his blood; and his rival, Mohammed Ali, was established by the English on the throne of Arcot.

Mr. Dupleix was soon after recalled, A. D. 1750, 1754.  
and a cessation of arms was agreed upon by the hostile powers; but while Lewis revolved the means of restoring in India the ascendancy of his subjects, his ambitious hopes were flattered by the insidious and hostile enterprises of his governors in North-America. Their plan was to unite, by a chain of forts, their two extensive colonies of Canada and Louisiana; and to confine the English to that tract of country that lies between the sea and the Apalachian mountains, which run from one end of North-America to another. In consequence of this, France would have enjoyed in time of peace the whole Indian trade; and the British settlers, continually exposed to the incursions of the faithless and ferocious savages, must have soon been finally extinguished. This project was pursued with ardour and judgment; forts were erected along the great lakes, which communicate with the river St. Laurence, and also on the Ohio, and the Mississippi; and the chain was almost compleated, when England, alarmed at these rapid encroachments, after re-



peated and ineffectual expostulations, determined to unsheath the sword.

A. D. 1755. This measure was no sooner resolved on, than it was executed with equal vigour and promptitude; a formidable squadron was detached to the banks of Newfoundland, to attack the fleet of France; and though a friendly fog enabled the greatest part to escape the superior force of England, yet two ships of the line were taken; the British cruizers swept the seas with such success, that above three hundred trading vessels belonging to France were carried into the ports of Great-Britain; and above eight thousand seamen became prisoners to that crown.

Lewis, astonished and stunned by this unexpected stroke, filled every court in Europe with complaints and negociations. His naval strength was already fatally impaired; but from the infinite superiority of his land forces, he still flattered himself with the hopes of the most decided advantages. General Braddock, who had been entrusted by the English with the chief command in America, had been allured by the French and Indians into an ambuscade; and scorning to survive a defeat, the effect of his own imprudence, had in the grave found shelter from the reproaches of his country. On the banks of Lake George, Dieskau, who commanded the French forces in America, with  
a de-

a detachment of two thousand men, was exposed to a similar fate. Yet France still maintained on that continent her ascendancy, and England was reduced to wage a feeble and defensive war.

Though George the Second, as king of Great-Britain, while he retained the sovereignty of the seas, might despise the menaces of France; yet as elector of Hanover he was still vulnerable in his German dominions; and Lewis, to avail himself of this advantage, entered into close and secret connections with the courts of Vienna, Petersburg, and Dresden. The former still harboured a lively resentment of the cession of Silesia; and the division of the dominions of the house of Brandenburg, and the invasion of Hanover, were the objects of this formidable confederacy.

But the designs of the Confederates could not elude the vigilance and penetration of Frederic; conscious of his danger, he formed an alliance with the king of England, whose interests and apprehensions were similar to his own. Before the designs of his enemies were ripe for execution, the Prussian monarch anticipated their hostile efforts, burst into Saxony, defeated the Austrians at Lowositz, compelled Augustus with his whole army to surrender, occupied Dresden, and possessed himself of the state papers relative to foreign transactions,



which displayed to the world the conspiracy that had been formed against him.

While the king of Prussia drained the prostrate territories of Saxony, and Great-Britain, governed by ministers whom she hated and despised, indulged her dishonourable fears, and called to her defence large bands of subsidiary Germans, Lewis assumed new vigour, and prepared to improve the favourable moments of enterprise. Numerous bodies of troops drawn towards the sea-coasts, continually alarmed the opposite shores of England; their hostile appearance served to cover the secret intentions of the French, who aspired to the conquest of Minorca, an island in the Mediterranean, which the English had formerly wrested from Spain.

The armament for that purpose consisted of fifteen thousand land forces, commanded by the mareschal duke of Richelieu; and twelve ships of the line, with five frigates, under the marquis Galissoniere: They reached Minorca with a prosperous wind; the troops were disembarked, and immediately invested the castle of St. Philip's, which commands the town and harbour of Mahon. The English had detached Byng to the relief of the island, with a squadron equal to that of France; Galissoniere soon after engaged the British admiral in an indecisive action. The former returned to  
block

block up the port of Mahon ; the latter withdrew to Gibraltar ; and on his recal to England, expiated with his life the stain which his pusillanimity had fixed on the naval glory of his country : While the garrison of Fort St. Philip, destitute of hope, surrendered, after a siege of nine weeks ; and the island of Minorca submitted to the dominion of France.

The satisfaction which Lewis reaped A. D.  
from this acquisition was alloyed by 1756, 1757.  
domestic dissensions. The parliament, by their imprudent persecution of the partizans of the bull Unigenitus, awakened again the indignation of their sovereign : With an honourable, though perhaps injudicious zeal, they had also, in the midst of a bloody war, refused to register certain taxes, which they considered as oppressive to the people. Lewis, attended by his guards, appeared in the assembly ; he suppressed the fourth and fifth Chambers of Inquests, the members of which had distinguished themselves by their firm and animated opposition ; he commanded the bull Unigenitus to be respected ; and prohibited the secular judges from ordering the administration of the sacraments. Fifteen counsellors of the Great Chamber lodged their resignation at the office next day ; one hundred and twenty-four members of the different courts of parliament followed their



example; and the people, who participated in the sufferings of the champions of their religious freedom, displayed their discontent in loud and impatient murmurs.

A. D. 1757. Their clamours, most probably, would have been little respected by a monarch, who early nursed in despotism, considered the will of the sovereign as the sole rule for the actions of his subjects. But Lewis was soon taught that the affections of his people were the best guards to his throne; and that in the plenitude of his power, he still was exposed to the rage of gloomy fanaticism. Francis Damien, an unhappy wretch, whose fullen mind, naturally unsettled, was inflamed by the disputes between the king and his parliament relative to religion, embraced the desperate resolution of attempting the life of his sovereign. In the dusk of the evening, as the king prepared to enter his coach, he was suddenly wounded, though slightly, between the ribs, in the presence of his son, and in the midst of his guards. The daring assassin had mingled with the crowd of courtiers, and was instantly betrayed by his distracted countenance. He declared it never was his intention to kill the king; but that he only meant to wound him, that God might touch his heart, and incline him to restore the tranquillity of his dominions, by re-establishing the parliament,

ment, and banishing the archbishop of Paris, whom he regarded as the source of the present commotions. In these frantic and incoherent declarations he persisted amidst the most exquisite tortures; and after human ingenuity had been exhausted in devising new modes of torment, his judges, tired out with his obstinacy, consigned him to a death, the inhumanity of which is increased by the evident madness that stimulated him to the fatal attempt.

But whether the mind of Lewis was deeply impressed by his late danger, or that he dreaded in the midst of a bloody and extensive war to alienate the hearts of his people, it is certain that he a second time banished the archbishop of Paris, who had been recalled, and found it expedient to accommodate matters with the parliament, which again proceeded to business.

In respect to foreign engagements, the councils of France were not influenced by the late attempt on the life of the king; and Lewis still persevered in his resolution of attacking the electoral dominions of the king of England. Marechal Saxe, the source of so many victories to France, was now no more; and marechal d'Etrees was appointed to the command of an army which consisted of eighty thousand men. He passed the Rhine, compelled the duke of Cumberland (who



at the head of about forty thousand Hessians, Hanoverians, and Prussians, watched his motions, and in feeble skirmishes endeavoured to retard his progress) to retire behind the Weser; he effected the passage of that river, drove the duke from an advantageous post in the village of Hastenbach, and amidst his triumphant career was recalled by the imprudent partiality of his sovereign.

The marshal duke of Richelieu, adorned with the laurels of Minorca, aspired to unite with the character of an insinuating courtier the reputation of a consummate general. Lewis could not long resist the solicitations of his favourite, and Richelieu was appointed to the chief command in Germany. The duke of Cumberland, pushed from post to post, at length took refuge under the cannon of Stade. Surrounded on every side, he was there reduced to the necessity of signing the singular convention of Kloster-seven, by which an army of thirty-eight thousand Hanoverians, Hessians, and other troops in the pay of his Britannic majesty, was dissolved, and distributed into different quarters of cantonment, without being disarmed, or considered as prisoners of war. The French were left, till the definitive reconciliation of the two sovereigns, in full possession of the countries they had conquered; though under the express condition

tion of abstaining from future violences, hostilities being immediately to cease on both sides.

With the capitulation of Closter-seven the fortune of France expired ; and an event which promised the most brilliant advantages, was succeeded by five years of continual defeat and incessant calamity. To describe the different actions of a war, wide, bloody, and recent, would exceed the limits prescribed to the work before us ; and the reader perhaps will not be displeased, if, abandoning the order we have hitherto pursued, we place before him a slight sketch of the principal occurrences during that period in the different quarters of the world.

IN EUROPE, the king of Prussia, driven out of Bohemia, and menaced by the hostile armies of Sweden, Russia, and Austria, was now deserted by the only ally on whom he could place any dependence ; and beheld the forces of France ready to penetrate into Saxony. Prince Soubise with twenty thousand French had joined the imperial standard ; and Frederic saw the necessity of giving battle to the combined army, consisting of fifty thousand French and Imperialists, with less than half its number. But the presumption of prince Soubise decided the fate of the day ; he advanced without caution or order, as to a certain victory ; his temerity was chastised by a  
bloody



bloody defeat; and Frederic from the triumphant field of Rosbach directing his march towards Silesia, arrived in time to join the prince of Bevern, and to renew his laurels by a second victory over the Austrians at Lissa.

In Hanover, the rapacity of the duke of Richelieu exhausted the subjected country. A demand from the court of France of the arms of those troops who had capitulated at Closter-seven, aroused their indignation: They considered this as the last disgrace of soldiers; and secretly resolving to secure their country from oppression, they assembled from their different cantonments under prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom his Britannic majesty had invested with the chief command of his electoral forces. The French, dispersed and unprepared, were successively expelled from Otterberg, Bremen, and Verden; four thousand were taken prisoners in the city of Minden; and the duke of Richelieu, better calculated to shine in courts than camps, with the wretched remnant of his once victorious army, repassed with difficulty the Rhine, before a body of men whom he had so lately vanquished and trampled upon.

A. D. 1758, 1762. While the gallant Frederic maintained the war with various success, and alternately afflicted the dominions of his adversaries,

versaries, or beheld his own capital insulted by their presence, the French were doomed to number their campaigns by successive defeats. At Crevelt, count Clermont, at the head of fifty thousand men, was attacked and broken by prince Ferdinand, and compelled with considerable loss to retire under the cannon of Cologne. Mareschal de Contades, who succeeded him, suffered in the ensuing campaign a more decisive defeat at Minden; and mareschal Broglio, who superceded Contades, was equally unfortunate, and on the heights of Warbourg sunk beneath the superior genius of prince Ferdinand. The death of George the Second, and the accession of his grandson George the Third to the throne of England, changed not, at first, the councils of the English or the fortune of the French; and the court of Versailles, pressed on every side, implored the support of the kindred crown of Spain. That kingdom was ruled by Charles the Third, late king of Naples and Sicily, and the son of Philip the Fifth. His elder brother, Ferdinand the Sixth, had invariably distinguished himself by his pacific disposition, and resisted the intrigues of France: But the present monarch, more ambitious, or more attached to the house of Bourbon, signed the celebrated FAMILY COMPACT; an alliance which, with the single exception of the  
American



American trade, naturalizes, in the dominions of the house of Bourbon, the subjects of each crown ; and stipulates that the kings of France and Spain shall look upon every power as their enemy, which becomes the enemy of either.

Yet the assistance of Spain was feeble and inadequate ; her attempt to wound Great-Britain through her ally, and to invade the neutral kingdom of Portugal, was ill concerted and worse executed, and the Spaniards were compelled to abandon their hasty conquests with disgrace. Lewis was still doomed to regret the unavailing slaughter of his subjects ; and mareschal Broglio, near the village of Kirch Denkern, was repulsed by prince Ferdinand, with the loss of five thousand men. France had indeed hitherto repelled the desultory descents of the English on her coasts ; but her pride was deeply wounded by a loss, less important in its real value than humiliating in the eyes of Europe. Belleisle, an island of about twelve leagues in circumference, and situated between Port Lewis and the mouth of the Loire, was reduced by an armament from England ; and the British banners displayed from Palais, insulted and alarmed the inhabitants of the adjacent coasts. The recal of Broglio from the German army, with the joint appointment of the Prince of Soubise and Marshal d'Etrees, interrupted

rupted not the rapid and triumphant career of prince Ferdinand. The French were compelled entirely to evacuate the electorate of Hanover; and in the landgraviate of Hesse they now occupied Ziegenhayn alone: While the king of Prussia, by the death of the empress of Russia, was delivered from his most formidable and implacable enemy.

In ASIA, the war, which had been A. D. scarce suspended by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, was revived with increase of fury, 1757, 1762. and with the most disastrous consequences to France; her settlement of Chandernagore, on the banks of the Ganges, was taken by admiral Watson and colonel Clive; General Lally was compelled to retire from a fruitless attempt against the walls of Madras; he was afterwards defeated in successive engagements, and reduced to seek shelter within the fortifications of Pondicherry: That settlement, the last that remained of any consequence to the French on the coast of Coromandel, was invested by the English. After a gallant defence, Lally was obliged by famine to surrender: His obstinacy and violence rejected those terms of capitulation which he might have obtained; and the victors, informed soon after of the hostile confederacy of the house of Bourbon, turned their arms against the settlements



ments of Spain, and possessed themselves of Manilla, the capital of Luconia, one of the principal of the Philippine islands.

A. D. 1758, 1762. In AMERICA, Louisbourg, garrisoned by near three thousand troops, under the command of the chevalier du Dru-court, was attacked by admiral Boscawen, and the generals Amherst and Wolfe: For six weeks the governor maintained a gallant defence; he was at length compelled to surrender prisoner with his whole garrison, and the island of Cape Breton shared the fate of the capital. The conqueror next directed his attention to the continent, and swept away in his progress the forts of Ticonderoga, Crown-Point, and Niagara. But in Canada the force of the French was still entire; and the marquis of Montcalm, a brave and enterprising general, advantageously posted, protected with a formidable army Quebec, the capital of that province. His superior force, and almost inaccessible situation, could not repress the adventurous spirit of the English; animated by the example of their general, Wolfe, they climbed the rugged ascent of the Heights of Abraham, and were formed in battle on the summit, before Montcalm, lulled into security by the temerity of the attempt, would give credit to the intelligence. Convinced that the report was too true, he now determined to decide the fate of Canada in a  
general

general engagement: But the adverse fortune of France prevailed. Montcalm, after displaying equal skill and courage, perished on the field, with above a thousand of his bravest soldiers. The English also purchased their victory at the expence of their general, whose early martial genius promised to rank him among the first commanders of any age or nation; but their success in every other point was brilliant and unalloyed; Quebec surrendered; and a subsequent attempt of M. de Levi to recover that city, was, after an ineffectual victory, baffled by the persevering valour of the garrison. The remnant of the French forces, destitute of subsistence, mouldered away: The town of New Orleans, and a few plantations on the Mississippi, alone remained to France of all her settlements in North-America; while in the West-Indies, the powerful armaments of the English wrested from her the important and fruitful islands of Guadaloupe and Martinico; and soon after shook to the very basis the grandeur and prosperity of the house of Bourbon, by storming the Havannah, the principal sea-port in the island of Cuba, the key of the Gulph of Mexico, and the centre of the Spanish trade and navigation in the New World.

In AFRICA, France was driven from the forts and factories which she had

A. D. 1758.

esta-



established on the river Senegal. Monf. St. Jean, the governor of Goree, an island which lies at the distance of thirty leagues on the same coast, attempted to defend it from an English armament, conducted by commodore Keppel and colonel Woige, but his ardour was ill seconded by his garrison, and he was reluctantly compelled to submit to the superior numbers of his enemies.

A. D. 1758, 1759. But it was on the sea, that element ever fatal to the ambition of France, and the proud theatre of British triumph, that the house of Bourbon beheld its lofty hopes finally overwhelmed : That marine which the treasures and resources of Lewis had been devoted to create, was in a few years totally annihilated. The marquis du Quesne, with three ships of the line and a frigate, was intercepted between Cape de Gatt and Carthage, by a considerable English squadron, under admiral Osborne ; the frigate escaped by the swiftness of her sailing, but two of the ships of the line were taken after an obstinate resistance, and the third was driven on shore on the Spanish coast. M. de la Clue, in attempting to pass the streights of Gibraltar with twelve ships of the line, was encountered by admiral Boscawen with fourteen ; the French soon sought their safety in flight ; De la Clue was wounded himself ; two of his largest ships were taken, two more destroyed, and

and the remaining eight found shelter under the cannon of Cadiz. But the principal fleet of France, consisting of twenty-one sail of the line and four frigates, still remained at Brest, under the command of M. Conflans, and meditated a descent on the coast of Ireland. In the prosecution of this design, that admiral availed himself of a storm, which had driven the British squadron into their own harbours; but he had scarce put to sea before his hopes were blasted by the appearance of admiral Hawke, with twenty-two ships of the line. Conflans, who dreaded the encounter, sought shelter among the shoals and rocks of a lee-shore. He was pursued by his daring antagonist; his own ship, the Royal Sun, was driven on shore, and burnt by the French themselves; the Hero shared the same fate, by the hands of the English; the Formidable struck her colours; and the Thesée, the Superbe, and the Juste, were buried in the ocean by the British cannon, or the fury of the waves; the rest sought refuge in the river Vilaine. The victors themselves did not entirely escape the rage of the tempest; two of their ships struck on a sand, and were totally lost; but to the French marine, the wound, during the course of the war, was incurable; and those ships which had escaped into the Vilaine, could never elude the vigilance of a British squadron, constantly stationed to block up the mouth of that river.



A. D. 1762. Such repeated disasters humbled the pride of Lewis; his finances were exhausted; his commerce at a stand; his marine annihilated; in the four different quarters of the world, his arms had proved unfortunate; and his alliance with Spain had only introduced that crown to a participation of his calamities. Happily for him, the English councils were equally disposed to peace. George the Third had dismissed from administration the man whose commanding genius had changed the fortune of his country, and raised the British empire to a glory that astonished the world. The new minister listened with readiness to the proposals of the court of Versailles: The great outlines of the treaty were soon adjusted, as both parties agreed to withdraw themselves totally from the German war, and to restore the places they had taken. France also ceded to Great-Britain, Canada, and the greatest part of her settlements in America; but retained the right of fishing on the coast of Newfoundland, with the small islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon. She received back Martinico, Guadaloupe, Goree, and Belleisle, with the neutral island of St. Lucia; and her East-India Company were established in their former settlements: But in return she consented to destroy the harbour and demolish the fortifications of Dunkirk; restored Minorca; yielded Grenada and

and the Grenadines; and gave up all claim to the neutral islands of St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago. Her ally, Spain, obtained again the Havannah, and all that part of the island of Cuba which had been conquered by the English; but in return, Charles engaged to permit the English to cut logwood in the Bay of Honduras, to evacuate Portugal, and to cede Florida to Great-Britain. The king of Prussia soon after concluded a treaty with the Empress-Queen, by which all conquests were mutually restored; and after a tedious and bloody war, the tranquillity of Europe was once more happily re-established.



---

*Chapter the Thirty-Ninth.*

---

ORIGIN OF THE FRENCH PARLIAMENTS;—INTRODUCTION OF LAWYERS INTO THOSE COURTS;—ERECT THEMSELVES INTO JUDGES DURING THE REIGN OF CHARLES THE SIXTH;—ARE CONFIRMED BY CHARLES THE SEVENTH.—PARLIAMENT CLAIMS THE RIGHT OF REGISTERING AND REMONSTRATING;—IS HUM-BLED IN THE REIGN OF LEWIS THE THIRTEENTH;—ACQUIRES NEW STRENGTH DURING THE MINORITY OF HIS SUCCESSOR;—REDUCED AGAIN BY LEWIS THE FOURTEENTH;—ON THE DEATH OF THAT MONARCH DECLARES THE DUKE OF ORLEANS SOLE REGENT;—IS BANISHED, AND RECALLED BY LEWIS THE FIFTEENTH.

---

THE late treaty, which delivered Lewis from the storms of foreign war, promised a season of rest and tranquillity to his declining years: His lust of trans-atlantic dominion had exposed the vessel of the state to imminent danger; and at length escaped from the fury of the tempest, it might naturally have been expected that his caution and vigilance would have been exerted to steer.

steer clear of the shoals of domestic contention. But his reign was destined to prove equally inimical to the happiness of his people, and to the despotic power of his successor; the political horizon began already to be darkened with those clouds which afterwards burst with accumulated violence on the head, and shook to the very foundation the throne of his grandson.

The power of the first monarchs of France had been bounded by the national assemblies, to which was frequently applied the name of PARLIAMENTS: But when the feeble successors of Charlemagne suffered the reins to drop from their hands, the barons assumed those privileges which had been formerly annexed to the crown; and while they governed their own districts with independent sway, neglected the general concerns of the state, and unless urged by private advantage, seldom deigned to attend the public summons. The vigour of Philip, surnamed AUGUSTUS, restored the semblance of regal authority; while the justice and wisdom which his edicts displayed, allured the concurrence rather than commanded the obedience of his subjects. He united to the crown several of the most considerable provinces of France; he embellished the principal towns and cities of his dominions; and generally successful in war, he was respected and imitated in peace.



The integrity and piety of his son and successor, Lewis the Ninth, cast the same lustre on the crown as had adorned it during the prosperous reign of Philip. Though defeated and even made captive in his unfortunate expedition against the infidels, his justice and devout humility blended with that of king the holy appellation of saint; and his subjects were disposed to listen with reverence to a legislator, who, severe to himself, directed his sole views to the benefit of the state: His patience and vigilance were continually exercised in alleviating the distresses of his people, and restoring that order which had been subverted by the haughty and restless spirits of a martial age.

The encouragement which St. Lewis gave to the code of Justinian, and the body of institutions which in his reign were compiled from the Roman laws, established a grand revolution in the maxims of jurisprudence, and in the cognizance of civil causes. New courts were erected by his authority or example throughout the kingdom; the feudal judges who presided over them, brave and indolent, by genius and habit were but ill qualified patiently to investigate the theory of a complicated science, or to toil through volumes which daily increased upon their hands; the numerous charters of enfranchisement, which had  
been

been granted to different towns and villages, required a variety of stipulations and exceptions; and the opinions and judgments of canonists and clerks were incessantly demanded, either to frame new regulations, or to explain the old ones.

Hence this class of men, by degrees, entered into the functions of judicature, and became constituent members of those courts of justice which were summoned by the kings, either for the determination of general feudal questions, or of private claims of right; and which were convened at any time, or in any part of the kingdom, according to the royal pleasure. The secular peers and lords, whom they at first only assisted with their advice, soon yielded to their superiority in those tribunals; instead of the simplicity and ciseness which characterised the feudal forms of trial, and that martial appearance which can be compared only to the warlike splendour of a Polish Diet, the judges, in peaceful dignity, devoted their attention to the nice discussion of law questions, and encouraged those subtleties which at once perplex and protract, and which throughout Europe so universally disgrace the modern courts of justice.

Yet those who had raised themselves to eminence by the knowledge of the law, were still confined to decisions which affected only the life



or property of the subject, and remained excluded from the discussion of matters of political importance. The national assemblies had sunk into disuse; the court of peers, which originally was composed of only six secular and six ecclesiastical peers, but which had insensibly admitted the most powerful barons and bishops, and the principal officers of the crown, were restrained to appeals which involved the interests of persons of the same rank, the privileges of the peerage, or the pretensions of the throne; and Philip the Fair, the grandson of St. Lewis, alarmed by the thunders of the vatican, and desirous of finding some support in the concurrence of his people at large, convened an assembly of the three orders of his kingdom, the nobility, the clergy, and the commons; and for the first time introduced the latter into the grand council of the state.

The example of Philip was imitated by his successors; and these assemblies, which obtained indiscriminately the names of STATES-GENERAL, or PARLIAMENTS, were held as the necessities of the sovereign suggested till the reign of Lewis the Thirteenth. But the kings of France, ever jealous of their spirit, endeavoured to prevent them from assuming a determined form or regular establishment; the place of their meeting was frequently changed, and several provincial assemblies,

blies, to diminish the danger of their unanimity, were repeatedly held at the same time, and attended by commissioners from the crown. The later princes of the House of Valois even endeavoured to substitute in their place conventions of the notables, and other partial meetings of the nobles; and whenever distress impelled them, it was still with reluctance they had recourse to their last resource of the States-General or Parliaments.

But while the sovereigns of France were impressed with evident jealousy of these assemblies, they nourished with care that court of justice which was composed of the most eminent among the nobility, the clergy, and the professors of the law, and which, equally with the *national assembly* and the *states-general*, had acquired the denomination of *Parliament*. Philip the Fair fixed the permanent seat of it at Paris; and as one chamber was insufficient for the arrangement and dispatch of appeals, he formed another, which was called the Chamber of Inquests. These chambers were appointed to meet twice in the year at the terms of All Saints and Easter, when their sessions were continued for two months: But it is probable, that during the anarchy of the unfortunate reign of Charles the Sixth, the magistrates continued to sit without intermission; and the sessions  
of



of the parliament have ever since been only legally prorogued by their own consent, and the termination of public business.

From the moment that the parliament of Paris was established, the progress of it was rapid and interesting. The principal barons presided with their swords by their sides, as the supreme judges; but ignorant of the jurisprudence, their decisions were directed by the opinions of the most able lawyers, who, as counsellors, explained to them the edicts of the state and the customs of the kingdom. But the nobles, during the calamities which afflicted the æra of Charles the Sixth, deserted their judicial station; and it was immediately occupied by the most able professors of the law. When Charles the Seventh recovered Paris from the arms of the English, it was his first care to re-establish the administration of justice; he composed the grand chamber of parliament of thirty counsellors, half laity and half ecclesiastics; the chamber of inquests he augmented to forty members; and confining his appointments to those only versed in the law, delivered his people from the capricious partiality of an ignorant nobility.

The necessity of providing some permanent repository for the royal edicts, induced the kings of France to enroll them in the journals of their courts

courts of parliament ; and the members of those courts soon availed themselves of this custom to dispute the legality of any regulation which had not been thus registered. But the right of remonstrating, which in modern times has been asserted with so much vigour, only feebly appeared in the reign of Lewis the Eleventh ; and during the minority of his son, Charles the Eighth, when the duke of Orleans disputed the regency with the lady of Beaujeu, and endeavoured to allure the parliament of Paris to support his pretensions, in opposition to the determination of the States-General, the president of that court replied, “ that  
“ it was the business of the parliament solely to  
“ administer justice to the people ; and that war,  
“ the management of the revenue, and the go-  
“ vernment of the king, were not within their  
“ province :” And he strongly recommended to the duke, to restrain himself within the limits of his allegiance, and not to interrupt the tranquillity of the kingdom.

But this moderation was of short duration. As the influence of the states-general diminished, that of the parliament daily increased ; the court of peers, resigning its separate claim of jurisdiction, was blended with it ; and the kings of France, by holding their supreme beds of justice in this court, invested it with the supreme authority of  
the



the state both in civil and criminal affairs. The encroachments of the see of Rome first engaged the attention of the parliament; and in the reign of Francis the First, some strong remonstrances were presented against the mismanagement of the finances, and the impious rapacity which had stripped St. Martin of the silver rails that had been bestowed on his shrine by Lewis the Eleventh.

In the transient and feeble reign of Francis the Second, when the progress of the reformed religion awakened the fears of the most zealous catholics, and afforded a pretence to the ambition of the house of Lorrain, the members of the parliament were summoned to deliver their opinions on religious toleration; and the lords of the council and the Guises mutually agreed to refer the decision of this important question to that court. After long and warm debates, the majority of the parliament, by an edict, established the authority of the Roman or apostolic church; they declared the administration of any other religious rites capital crimes, and the judgment of them was left to the provincial courts. Heretical opinions were consigned to the ecclesiastical tribunals; but the power of punishing the culprits remained with the secular magistrates, who were restricted from pronouncing a severer sentence than banishment.

When

When Charles the Ninth, the brother and successor of Francis, on the fatal eve of St. Bartholomew, involved the unsuspecting Hugonots in one promiscuous massacre, and stained the memory of his reign with indelible infamy, the court of parliament praised the prudence of the king, who declared in that court, that he had only anticipated the designs of Coligny and the protestants against his own person; yet the president, de Thou, could not forbear adding, "That if the conspiracy of Coligny was real, he ought to have been proceeded against legally."

In the subsequent reign of Henry the Third, when France was agitated by the ambition of the house of Lorraine, and the formidable confederacy of the League, the parliament maintained pure and unshaken their allegiance to their sovereign. On the assassination of the duke of Guise, the capital was subjected to the licentious caprice of the council of sixteen; and Harlai, the president of the parliament, with Messrs. de Thou and Potier, who had incurred the displeasure of the zealous leaguers, were by the triumphant faction committed to the Bastille: A more unfortunate fate awaited the president Brisson, who after the assassination of Henry the Third, had endeavoured to awake the loyalty of the Parisians towards Henry the Fourth, and was executed, without



out the form of trial, by a sentence of the council of sixteen.

When that monarch recovered his capital he restored the parliament to its dignity and freedom; and those edicts which had been extorted by the power of the league, against himself and his predecessor, were formally annulled. But when Henry himself, grateful for the former services of the protestants, whose religious tenets he had abjured, in the edict of Nantz, which was registered in parliament, granted to the reformed permission to assemble at what place and at what time they pleased, to admit foreigners into their synods, and at pleasure to quit the kingdom to join foreign synods, the parliament hesitated not to remonstrate against a concession so dangerous to the royal authority. The sovereign listened with pleasure to the language of loyalty; but the reformed were entitled to his confidence; he wished to extinguish the rancour between the protestants and catholics by a generous toleration; and he compelled the parliament reluctantly to register the edict.

On the death of Henry the Fourth, the parliament confirmed the title of his widow to the regency, during the minority of Lewis the Thirteenth. Even after that prince came of age to assume the reins of government, they vindicated  
their

their authority against the duke d'Epernon, who had presumed to release by force a soldier from the prison of St. Germain. The king, partial to the duke, commanded the parliament to discontinue their proceedings; the parliament obeyed; but at the same time they determined to stop the administration of justice, till they had received satisfaction for this insult to their body; and though the king disapproved their resolution, the duke d'Epernon was at length compelled to a personal submission.

But when the commanding genius of Richelieu guided the counsels of his sovereign, the parliament were taught to respect the voice of a master: Their mediation in favour of the queen mother was severely reproved, and they were reduced, at Metz, to implore the pardon of insulted majesty. By acquiescing in the desires of the court in dissolving the marriage of the duke of Orleans, the brother of the king, with Margaret of Lorraine, they reconciled themselves to the haughty cardinal; yet unmindful of their late humiliation, they again exposed themselves to his resentment by resisting the establishment of the French Academy; and though their opposition was ineffectual, that minister ever after regarded them with jealousy and aversion.

The death of the cardinal was soon succeeded by that of Lewis the Thirteenth; and the minority



rity of his son was entrusted to the care of the queen mother, Anne of Austria. That princess called to the supreme direction of affairs the cardinal Mazarin, and the nation submitted with reluctance to the authority of a foreigner and a priest. The parliament availed themselves of the general indignation to shake off the fetters which Richelieu had imposed, and to assume powers unknown before. Some vexatious edicts which they refused to register, was the signal of public revolt; the queen, to enforce obedience, arrested several of the counsellors; and the people espousing the cause of the parliament, whom they considered as their champions against an oppressive minister, tumultuously assembled in arms, and barricaded the streets. The court, alarmed at their hostile appearance, restored the members of the parliament to their freedom; and soon after abandoned a capital which it could no longer govern. For four successive years the parliament alternately opposed the authority of the regent, and thundered its edicts against the princes of the blood. Amidst every species of anarchy and civil commotion, Lewis the Fourteenth attained the age fixed for his majority; he appeared in his parliament, boldly reprimanded their presumption, and banished those members whose activity had rendered them most conspicuous: The  
rest

rest of the assembly submitted to the mandates of their sovereign ; they cancelled the obnoxious edicts against Mazarin ; they received that minister with every mark of regard and approbation ; and during the reign of Lewis the Fourteenth the parliament of Paris was content to administer justice in obsequious silence.

Towards the close of the reign of that monarch, some feeble murmurs escaped them against the bull *UNIGENITUS*, which they considered as an infringement on the liberties of the Gallican church ; but no sooner had Lewis sunk into the grave than the parliament embraced the opportunity of escaping from that subjection in which he had held them ; and, contrary to the will of the deceased monarch, they vested the sole power of the regency in the hands of the duke of Orleans. Yet the freedom of their expostulations with that prince on the ruinous system of Law, determined him to dismiss them to Pontoise ; and they were compelled to purchase their recall by the most degrading concessions. We have since beheld them, on the resumption of the bull *Unigenitus*, resisting Lewis the Fifteenth in the plenitude of his power ; and though repeatedly banished, yet constantly recalled, and gathering from each fall, increase of vigour.

From the time of Philip the Fair the parlia-



ment of Paris advanced rapidly, and continually gathered strength in its progress. In the different and most flourishing cities of France, other parliaments, on a similar principle, were gradually erected; but though we have traced the counsellors of Law thus elevating themselves to the highest and noblest office of government, and dispensing justice in the supreme court of the kingdom, yet the notions of honour peculiar to the Gothic nations precluded them from being ennobled by their places: They were officially associated with peers, and had sat in judgment on princes of the blood; yet for several centuries they in vain struggled to obtain admission among the order of nobility; and it was not till the reign of Lewis the Fourteenth, who had humbled their power, that their vanity was gratified by the indulgence of that monarch, whose edict first entitled them to the honours and privileges of the nobles.

---

*Chapter the Fortieth.*

---

EXPULSION OF THE JESUITS.—REMONSTRANCES OF THE  
 PARLIAMENT OF PARIS.—OF ROUEN.—DEATH OF THE  
 DAUPHIN.—REMONSTRANCES OF THE PARLIAMENT  
 OF BRITTANY.—LEWIS RECLAIMS FROM THE POPE  
 THE TERRITORIES OF AVIGNON AND THE VENAIS-  
 SIN.—CONQUERS CORSICA.—MARRIAGE OF THE  
 DAUPHIN.—PROSECUTION OF THE DUKE D'AIGUIL-  
 LON.—DIFFERENCE WITH THE PARLIAMENT RE-  
 VIVED.—THE MEMBERS BANISHED.—NEW TRIBUNALS  
 ESTABLISHED, AND NEW LAWS FRAMED.—DIFFER-  
 ENCE WITH THE PRINCES OF THE BLOOD.—GENERAL  
 DISCONTENT OF THE PEOPLE.—DEATH OF LEWIS  
 THE FIFTEENTH.

---

**W**HILE Lewis sunk beneath the fortune and genius of his foreign enemies, the parliament of Paris were vigorously engaged in pursuing their triumph over their domestic foes. The arts and influence of the Jesuits had obtained and enforced the bull Unigenitus; and their victory had been considered as a dangerous wound to the dignity of the parliament. But that order, that had obtruded



itself into the cabinets of the most powerful potentates of Europe, that had attained almost an independent sovereignty in America, now tottered on the brink of destruction. A conspiracy which they had framed and encouraged against the life of the king of Poland, excited the general detestation; and while they laboured under this odium, some fraudulent practices to which their avarice stimulated them in France, compleated their disgrace, and exposed them to the severity of the civil law.

La Valette, chief of their missionaries at Martinico, had ever since the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle carried on, for the benefit of his society, an extensive and advantageous commerce: By his ingenious and bold speculations, he had augmented it to such a degree as to excite the jealousy of the merchants and inhabitants of the colony; he formed establishments in the neighbouring islands, and had factories at Dominica, Grenada, St. Lucia, and St. Vincent; he drew bills of exchange upon Marseilles, Nantz, Lyons, Paris, Cadiz, Leghorn, and Amsterdam; and his ambition aspired to monopolize the trade of France in the West-Indies, when his projects were blasted by an event as calamitous as it was unexpected.

His vessels laden with riches went over the  
seas

seas in security, when the English commenced those hostilities fatal to so many speculators, and especially to the brothers Lionay and Gouffre, merchants at Marseilles, who, in expectation of two millions of merchandize, had accepted notes to the amount of a million and an half, drawn by the Jesuits. Stunned by this heavy blow, they in vain implored the support of the society of Jesus; that order, blind to its real interest, was either deaf to their intreaties, or too tardy in its assistance. Before their courier arrived, the house of the Lionays stopped payment, and throughout the principal commercial towns in France involved a multitude of unfortunate persons in their ruin.

Those who were interested as sufferers in the failure of the Lionays, A. D.  
1761, 1762. sought for indemnification from the order of the Jesuits; they asserted that La Valette had acted, as a monk indeed necessarily must do, for the benefit of his society; and on the refusal of the order to make good the losses they had sustained in their connection with their agent, they carried their cause before the parliament of Paris.

That assembly eagerly seized the opportunity of humbling their domestic enemies. The Jesuits were every where cited before their tribunals, and ordered to do justice to their creditors. In vain



did they urge that commerce being forbidden to religious orders by the canons of the church, and by the laws, the engagements of La Valette were personal, and ought not to involve the ruin of a whole society. But the completion of their errors was the giving into the snares that had been prepared for them by their adversaries: These, in order to prove that the government of the Jesuits was despotic; that every thing was submitted to the power of the general; and that Father de la Valette neither was, nor could be, any thing else than the agent of the society, appealed to the constitutions of the order. The Jesuits imprudently accepted the challenge, and referred to the same authority to justify their assertion, that the society had no property, and that the funds belonged to the several houses or colleges.

The mysterious volume, which had been so carefully secluded from the light, was now produced in open court: It was found to contain an admirable, but alarming picture of the order; all the members of which being united by the conformity of their morals, and the resemblance of their doctrine and manners, submitted implicitly to their chief, and formed a distinct body in the state, subject to the sole controul of their general, who was absolute over their actions, their fortunes, and their lives.

At

At the same time it was discovered, that from the period of their former expulsion they had again been admitted into the kingdom on certain conditions, which they had never fulfilled, and to which their general had obstinately refused to subscribe; so that the contract between this religious order and the state had never been completed; and their existence in France was the effect only of toleration, and not of adoption.

To these fatal discoveries were added the dispositions of the marchioness de Pompadour, and her favourite minister. The mareschal Belleisle, who had entrusted the education of his only son to the Jesuits, sunk into the grave before the conclusion of the peace; and to his influence succeeded the duke de Choiseul, a nobleman who disliked, and was honoured by the hatred of the order. This minister, of an active and bold turn of mind, endeavoured to effect revolutions not only in states, but also in the opinions of the people; strongly prepossessed in favour of modern philosophy, and an enemy to the power of religious communities, his sentiments gave weight to the proceedings of parliament: The writings of the Jesuits were pronounced to contain doctrines subversive of all civil government, and injurious to the security of the sacred persons of sovereigns: The attempt of Damien on the life of the king



was attributed to their suggestions, and every thing seemed to foretell their speedy dissolution.

Yet one feeble ray of hope broke in upon the gloom from the prospect of royal favour; and Lewis, who had beheld the late proceedings with indifference, was now allured by the solicitations of the friends to the society, faintly to interpose in their behalf. The royal mandate, for the space of a year, averted their impending destiny; and during that period, all decisions against the society were commanded to be suspended. A plan of accommodation was drawn up, and submitted to the pope and the general of the order; but the latter, at this critical moment, displayed an ill-timed haughtiness, and imprudent inflexibility; "*Let them exist as they were, or not exist at all,*" was his injudicious answer. The indifference of the king returned; the activity of the parliament was rekindled; and the decree of proscription immediately ensued.

The parliament declared the bulls, briefs, constitutions, and other regulations of the society called of Jesus, to be encroachments of authority, and abuses of government; they dissolved the society; forbade the members to wear the habit of the order; and interdicted them from the possession of any prebends, livings, or pulpits, or any other clerical or municipal offices. Their colleges

leges were seized; their effects confiscated; and the king joining in the general resentment, seconded the decree of the parliament, by an edict which utterly abolished the order of Jesuits throughout his dominions.

But the king of France, while he A. D. 1763. reposed in the arms of beauty, little thought that in joining to suppress a religious order, he had kindled a flame which might prove fatal to despotic government. The French parliament, elated by their victory over ecclesiastical tyranny, now attempted to set bounds to the absolute power of the crown, and seemed determined to confine it within the limits of law. An edict which Lewis issued for the continuance of some taxes which were to have ended with the war, was considered by the parliaments as an unwarrantable burthen; and a second edict, which enabled the crown to redeem its debts at an inadequate price, was represented as a violation of the public faith. The flame rapidly spread through the kingdom; the different parliaments strongly remonstrated against, and ultimately refused to register, the edicts; and those of Paris and Rouen distinguished themselves by their firm and animated language. "The subject," said the latter, "has a right to the easiest and least burthen some method of contributing to the wants  
" of



“ of the state. This right, which is founded in  
 “ nature, belongs to every nation in the world,  
 “ whatever may be its form of government ; it is  
 “ principally the right of the FRANCES ; and in a  
 “ more especial manner that of your province of  
 “ Normandy. The Norman charter furnishes on  
 “ this head the most respectable monuments of  
 “ our national immunities, and of the JUSTICE of  
 “ the kings, your august predecessors. We there  
 “ find that no tax can be laid on your subjects of  
 “ this province, unless it be agreed to in the as-  
 “ sembly of *the people of the three estates. This*  
 “ *charter subsists in its full force ; it makes part of*  
 “ *your people’s rights, which you swore to maintain*  
 “ *before Him* BY WHOM KINGS REIGN.”

From the south they echoed, without any dimi-  
 nution, the voice of the northern parliaments ;  
 and that of Bourdeaux hesitated not to declare,  
 that it was their duty in registering an edict to  
 bear witness to the people that the tax was just,  
 and to the king, that his people are still able to  
 furnish the supplies ; at Thoulouse, at Grenoble,  
 and Besançon, they pursued the same measures,  
 and held the same language.

A. D. 1763, 1764. The court, to combat this opposi-  
 tion, sent down the different governors  
 of the provinces, with orders in the king’s name  
 to register the edicts by force, and to cause them  
 to

to be obeyed. The duke of Fitz-James accordingly repaired to Thoulouse, the duke of Harcourt to Rouen, and Monsieur Mesnil to Grenoble. The former in vain set guards upon the houses of the principal magistrates, and menaced the rest with the same restraint; the patriotic party was provoked rather than intimidated by this rigour: The neighbouring parliament of Provence espoused with ardour the cause of their brethren of Thoulouse; they declared, that by the outrage in the capital of Languedoc, the whole nation, and the throne itself, was wounded by tyrannical acts; the members of the parliament of Thoulouse, animated by the friendly assurances of Provence, as soon as they could assemble, came to more effectual resolutions, and determined to arrest their governor, though acting with the authority and under the immediate direction of the crown, and to proceed against him as a criminal.

The duke of Harcourt and Monsieur Mesnil, in Rouen and Grenoble, imitated the conduct of the duke of Fitz-James, and were encountered by a similar opposition; their respective parliaments commanded their bodies to be seized, and brought to the prisons of the court; and in case they could not be apprehended, their estates and effects were to be confiscated, or put under the administration of a legal commissary.

The



A. D. 1765. The fatal influence of the marchioness of Pompadour had terminated with her life; and amidst these convulsions, the dauphin of France, a prince of a pious and mild disposition expired, in the thirty-seventh year of his age. Maria Theresa, the infanta of Spain, whom he had first espoused, died in child-bed; and the daughter of which she was delivered, survived her mother but a short time. His second marriage, in 1747, with Maria Josepha, of Saxony, proved more fruitful; and he left behind him three sons, the duke of Berry, the count of Provence, and the count of Artois, with two daughters. The king immediately conferred the title of dauphin on the duke of Berri; but with a proper attention to the memory of his deceased son, ordered that the dowager dauphiness should retain precedence of his royal highness.

A. D. 1766. But if the heart of Lewis was on this occasion sensible of paternal emotions, the cares of sovereignty allowed him not to indulge his sorrows in retirement. The voice of freedom had been heard through the different provinces of the kingdom; the parliament of Brittany had refused to the crown a free gift of seven hundred thousand livres; and they were singled out to experience the weight of the royal vengeance. The old parliament was dissolved;  
a new

a new commission of sixty members was appointed by the king in its room; and a severe prosecution was at the same time carried on against the degraded members: But in the instant that sentence was to have passed, Lewis prudently stopped the process, and endeavoured to conciliate the affections of his people, by publishing a general amnesty in their favour.

The clemency of the monarch was treated with disdain; the counsellors of the parliament of Brittany refused to resume their functions; and alleged, that as they had taken an oath to their parliament, they could not plead before the commission which the king had appointed in its room. Lewis, enraged at their opposition, ordered them to be included in the list of those who were to be drafted for the militia; such as the lot fell on were immediately obliged to join their respective battalions, and the rest were employed in forming the city-guard.

The parliament of Paris had not beheld with indifference the fate of their brethren in Brittany; they had applauded their conduct, and exhorted them to persevere in their fortitude. But the freedom of their remonstrances soon drew upon them the royal censure; Lewis suddenly appeared



appeared in the capital, presented himself in the public court, and severely reprimanded the temerity of the members; he added, with the dignity of offended majesty, "I will not suffer an association to be formed in my kingdom, which might grow into a confederacy of resistance."

The deputies from the parliament of Rouen had pointedly reminded the sovereign of his coronation oath, and insinuated a compact between the king and the people. The answer of Lewis was conveyed in the strongest terms: "The oath that I have made, not to the nation, as you take upon you to say, but to God alone." This distinction proclaimed his determination to suffer no earthly opposition to his will; the parliaments were for a moment awed by the imperious voice of the monarch, and a transient and deceitful calm succeeded the hollow murmurs of discontent.

A. D. 1767, 1768. From curbing the free and daring spirits of his parliaments, Lewis directed his attention to the state of foreign powers. Poland was afflicted with all the calamities that attend religious rancour and civil commotion: The distance of that country precluded the interference of France; and her king, with superior policy, limited his views to Corsica, an island in the Mediterranean. Previous to this

this enterprise, the patrimony of St. Peter, defended alone by spiritual arms, was doomed to experience the more formidable weapons of the king of France. On the refusal of the pope to recal a brief which he had published against the duke of Parma, Lewis thought proper to reclaim the territories of Avignon and the Venaissin, as fiefs belonging to him; and the Roman pontiff, having no troops to oppose him, could only denounce against him the penalties incurred by those who seize on effects belonging to the church. But the thunders of the Vatican, once so terrible, were no longer regarded; and the marquis of Rochecouart, with the regiment of Dauphiné, expelled the feeble train of the pope, and received, in the name of the king, the homage and submission of the people.

But far different preparations were necessary to bend the hardy and stubborn natives of Corsica. These had resisted, with manly firmness, the oppressive councils of the Genoese, who claimed the sovereignty of the island by right of conquest. But Genoa, unable to support her pretensions, transferred them to France, on condition that Lewis should put her in full possession of the adjacent island of Capraia, which the Corsicans had lately invaded



vaded and reduced. To execute his engagements, powerful armaments were fitted out by Lewis, at Antibes and Toulon; twenty battalions of French were landed in Corfica; and the natives, whose free suffrages had summoned Paoli, one of their principal chiefs, to the supreme government of the island, determined to defend their liberties to the utmost. A sharp and bloody war, such as suited the inferior numbers of the inhabitants and the nature of the country, was carried on in all the fastnesses and mountainous parts of the island. And it was not till after the French had fatally experienced, in two successive campaigns, the enthusiastic courage which animates the champions of Freedom, that they overwhelmed by their superior numbers this unfortunate people; nor had Lewis much reason to triumph in an acquisition, to attain which he had sacrificed several thousands of his bravest troops, and only extended his dominion over a rugged and unproductive island.

While France abroad was exhausting her treasures in a ruinous and unprofitable conflict, at home her merchants were exposed to every species of failure and distress. Her East-India Company, formerly so flourishing, became totally bankrupt; the most capital commercial houses were involved in the same calamity; and the  
despotic

desperate manœuvre of the minister, the duke of Choiseul, in reducing the interest of the public funds to one-half, and at the same time taking away the benefit of survivorship in the tontines, increased the general gloom, and struck at the root of all national faith and credit.

But though the arms of Lewis had extinguished the flame of freedom in Corsica, in France it was revived by the breath of the parliaments, and cherished with a fond regard that threatened the most important consequences. An edict issued by the king, which transferred some new and extraordinary powers to the grand council, was strenuously opposed by the parliament of Paris; sixty-four members of that assembly voted for utterly abolishing that council; and the question was only lost by a majority of two, though all the princes of the blood attended to support the court, and the duke of Choiseul endeavoured to overawe the independent spirit of the patriotic party by continuing in the assembly throughout the debate.

That minister, wearied with ineffectual struggles, now exerted his address to conciliate those whom he had in vain attempted to intimidate. Though the king had hitherto resisted the solicitations of his people to restore the parliament of Brittany, he now aspired to popularity by doing



of his accord that which he had been vainly importuned to grant; and the duke de Duras was sent into that province, to re-establish the parliament, and to recall the members from exile.

A. D. 1770.

But a concession, which a short time since would have been ascribed to the benignity of the monarch, was now attributed to the fears of the court; and the parliament had scarce assembled before they convinced their countrymen, that oppression had confirmed and not extinguished their zeal for the public welfare. The province of Brittany had long groaned beneath the iron rule of the duke d'Aiguillon, and for four years he had persecuted with unremitting vengeance M. de Chalotais, the attorney-general to the Parliament. That unfortunate gentleman, whose genius, learning, and integrity merited a better fate, had opposed with the indignation of a virtuous magistrate, the oppressive measures of the duke; and the malevolent rage of the haughty governor, seconded by the influence of the countess du Barri, the new and favourite mistress of the king, whose confidence he had acquired, drove the unhappy object of his enmity into exile, pursued him from dungeon to dungeon; and at length, by the subornation of false witnesses and the profligacy of dependant judges, procured against him a sentence which involved his life; and which his persecutor

persecutor hastened privately to carry into execution.

But the parliament of Brittany had received intelligence of the dark designs of their governor; the humanity of the duke of Choiseul was interested by their representations; and an order in favour of M. de Chalotais arrived time enough to stop the hand of the executioner, which was already armed against his life. The rescue of that gentleman laid open a scene of the blackest iniquity; and the parliament of Brittany, possessed of new proofs, commenced a process against the duke d'Aiguillon, whose trial was conducted in the presence of the king, the princes of the blood, the peers, and the parliament of Paris. Before these judges the written proceedings carried on against M. de Chalotais were produced, and disclosed such a complicated system of guilt and cruelty, as exceeded whatever could have been furnished.

It was amidst these domestic disquietudes that the dauphin received the hand of Maria-Antonietta, sister to the emperor of Germany. But even these nuptials, that promised to cement the alliance of France with the house of Austria, were attended with events the most inauspicious: The crowd that hastened to be spectators of the fireworks, tumultuously pressed upon each other;



those who were foremost were borne down by the weight of increasing numbers behind, and it is supposed several hundreds perished in the fatal confusion; yet even this loss, severe as it was, could not divert the public attention from the prosecution of the duke d'Aiguillon.

But at the moment that the nation awaited the decision of this important cause, Lewis thought proper, by a violent exertion of power, to put a total stop to the whole course of justice, and to all further enquiries into the conduct of the duke: At the same time, conscious of their sentiments, he forbade the princes of the blood from attending the parliament. A procedure so inconsistent with the rights of the peerage was openly reprobated by the prince of Conti; and the partiality which the king evidently displayed towards the duke d'Aiguillon, could not repress the determined resolution of the parliaments against him. That of Paris prohibited him from exercising the functions of his peerage, till his character was cleared by an open trial; and though the king annulled their arret by his absolute authority, they maintained their resolution with incredible firmness, and their remonstrances were seconded by the representations of the princes and peers, who complained that their honour

honour was sacrificed, and the rights of the peerage annihilated.

The other parliaments were not behind in vigour or resolution to that of Paris; but the general detestation that pursued the duke d'Aiguillon seemed only to increase the attachment of his royal master; and Lewis, after having severely reprimanded the parliament of Paris for their temerity, ordered two of their members to be arrested, and sent to the castle of Vincennes; yet the rest, instead of being intimidated by this severity, still displayed an astonishing magnanimity, and persevered in repeated deputations and remonstrances.

At length the king arrived suddenly at Paris, and having surrounded with his guards the parliament, entered the assembly, reproached the members in the severest terms, dismissed the two chambers of Inquests and Requests, and ordered all proceedings against the duke d'Aiguillon to be erased from their registers. The parliament, however, still continued to assemble, and observed that the late acts of arbitrary power, both against the letter and spirit of the constitution, left no room to doubt that a premeditated design was harboured to change the form of government; and that though they should for a while postpone their deliberations, they proclaimed their resolu-



tion still to persevere in carrying truth to the foot of the throne.

Measures equally violent were adopted against the provincial parliaments. That of Brittany was surprised by the intrusion of a major general, who produced lettres de cachet for the first president, solicitor general, and register, and compelled them by an armed force to erase from their registers the arrets obnoxious to the court. The members, however, assembled soon after, and issued a strong protest against this act of power, which they pronounced in the highest degree to be arbitrary and illegal.

At Metz, mareschal d'Armentieres entered the parliament house at the head of eight companies of grenadiers, tore to pieces several of the arrets, and banished the most distinguished members; Besançon was insulted by a similar instance of military violence; yet Rouen still persevered in its deputation, and its complaints were echoed by the chamber of aids at Paris; who after in vain seeking access to the throne, to the amazement and confusion of the court, printed its remonstrance.

The discontent of the populace, who looked up with admiration to the patriotism and heroic firmness of the parliaments, was increased by a dearth which prevailed this year throughout the kingdom.

kingdom. A scanty supply was procured by opening the ports, and permitting foreigners as well as natives to import or export corn at will, without any retrospect to the price for which it might have been sold during the continuance in the ports: But though this regulation might alleviate the public misery, yet so fatal were the ravages of famine, that in Limosin and Marche only, four thousand persons are supposed to have perished.

The monarch, immersed in sensuality, heard with indifference the cries of his people; but he listened with more respect to the solicitations of his mistress, the countess du Barri. The hatred of that lady to the duke de Choiseul was constant and undisguised; and her royal lover, amidst the blandishments of amorous intercourse, was incessantly urged to dismiss the obnoxious minister. But whatever promises were drawn from the easy king in the hours of dalliance, were repeatedly revoked on reflection; and it is probable that the duke of Choiseul might still have retained his post, had not the imprudence of his sister, and his own enterprising genius, precipitated his downfall.

The pride of the duchess de Grammont was severely mortified by the ascendancy of the countess du Barri; though neither young nor handsome, she had aspired to the royal bed, and hoped to



confirm, by her influence as mistress to the king, the power to which her brother had attained as minister. This prospect was blasted by the fond attachment of Lewis to his new favourite; and the duchess, instead of remaining at Versailles, and endeavouring secretly to undermine her enemies, gave open vent to her indignation; she inflamed the parliaments of the different provincial towns; and in a progress through France, assured them, that in their remonstrances to the crown they would be supported by the duke of Choiseul.

But the impetuosity of that minister plunged him into a more fatal error. The court of Spain had already formed designs against Port Egmont, a settlement on one of the Malouine islands, and possessed by the English. The duke of Choiseul, who had with impatience submitted to the triumphs of that people, assured the cabinet of Madrid that Lewis would firmly maintain the union of the house of Bourbon, and the engagements that he had contracted by the Family Compact. The intrigues of the duke could not long be kept secret from the king; he heard with astonishment the presumption of that statesman, who had hazarded an answer of such importance without the concurrence of the crown; he trembled at the thoughts of war, and at duties which must ob-

trude

trude upon hours which he had devoted to pleasure; he was still embarrassed by the remonstrances of his parliaments; and he determined to get rid of a minister whom he suspected of too much complacency towards those assemblies. The count de St. Florentin, lately created duke de la Vrilliere, was appointed to carry him the fatal Lettre de Cachet, which was couched in the following terms: "The dissatisfaction I experience in your services, obliges me to banish you to Chanteloup, where you will repair in twenty-four hours. I would have sent you much further, if it had not been for the particular esteem I have for the duchess de Choiseul, in whose welfare I am much interested. Be careful that your conduct does not force me to take some other step; and I pray God to keep you in his holy protection."

The duke of Choiseul found some compensation for the loss of royal favour in the approbation of the public; and he retired with the acclamations of the people at large. But his retreat secured not the submission of the parliaments of France; and those assemblies, though deprived of the support that they had looked up to, still maintained a conduct equally firm and honourable. The members long withstood the royal edict, by which they were to acknowledge them-

A. D. 1771.



themselves obliged in future to register all the edicts of the king, even against their own remonstrances. The presence of the monarch at length compelled them to enter on their journals the fatal edict; but in their next assembly the parliament of Paris complained of it as an act of force, and appointed a deputation to the king to entreat him to withdraw it. Their language on this occasion was bold, firm, and animated: “Your edict, Sire, is destructive of all law; your parliament is charged to maintain the law; and the law perishing, they should perish with it: These are, Sire, the last words of your parliament.”

Lewis, enraged at their perseverance, now yielded to the most violent councils, and prepared to support his authority by the most decisive measures: The members, in the dead of night, were waked in their beds by parties of the guards, who presented to each of them a *Lettre de Cachet*, which enjoined them to declare whether they would resume the administration of justice, which they had abandoned, or persist in their refusal. Though in the moment of confusion a few were surprised into acquiescence, yet these soon retracted: They were commanded to attend at court, to receive their dismissal; and maintaining, even in the presence of the sovereign, the same decent but inflexible

flexible firmness, the whole body of the parliament was banished from the capital.

The chief author of a conduct so daring and odious, was the chancellor de Maupeou; a man who had ascended to power by the practice of every species of fraud and deceit, and who shared with the duke d'Aiguillon the public hatred. At his suggestion a temporary tribunal was erected, at which the lawyers of the crown were compelled to assist; but this phantom of a parliament, and the hopes of the people that the old one would be restored, were soon extinguished. The king, at the last bed of justice that he held, issued three edicts; the first for the dissolution of the present parliament; the second for the suppression of the Court of Aids; and the third for the transformation of the Grand Council into a new parliament. The king closed the assembly with these decisive words: "You have just heard my intentions; it is my will that they should be executed. I command you to begin your functions next Monday; my chancellor will go to instal you. I forbid all deliberations contrary to my will, and all representations in favour of the ancient parliament; for I will *never* change." Soon after the king declared that the jurisdiction of the new parliament, which reached from Lyons to Arras, was too extensive; he now divided it into six different



ferent parts; each court was to have a similar jurisdiction, and to be held at Arras, Lyons, Clermont, Blois, Poitiers, and Paris; a new code of laws, which had been framed by the chancellor, was also presented and approved; and measures accordingly taken for carrying them into execution.

The parliament of Rouen had not beheld in silence the fate of their brethren at Paris; they declared the new parliament usurpers, and enemies of the state, and strictly forbade the acknowledgment or execution of any of their arrets. The court was awed by the danger of a contest with the powerful and high-spirited duchy of Normandy; and it is surmised that the generous refusal of the duke of Harcourt to command the troops intended to crush that province, induced Lewis to relinquish the violent measures that he meditated. But the same respect was not paid to the parliaments of Besançon, Bourdeaux, Aix, Thoulouse, and Brittany; these were totally suppressed, the members driven into exile, and new parliaments erected in the room of the old.

The public discontent at the suppression of their ancient parliaments was not lessened by the appointment of the duke d'Aiguillon to the post of minister for foreign affairs. That nobleman, by the friendship of the countess du Barri, and  
the

the dishonourable interposition of the royal authority, had eluded the sword of Justice; and it was the strong expression of the duke of Brissac, a nobleman of a lively and romantic disposition, "*that he had indeed saved his head, but that his neck had been twisted.*" He was now preferred to an office of the highest importance, and the king, by constant marks of favour, seemed desirous on every occasion of triumphing over the feelings of his people.

Yet the insensibility of Lewis was A. D.  
not entirely proof against one instance 1771, 1772.  
of opposition: The princes of the blood had strongly protested against the late innovations; and their firmness had drawn upon them the king's indignation; they were forbid to appear in the royal presence, and ultimately banished from court; but these illustrious persons ill brooked their exile from scenes of gaiety and magnificence; with the life of the count of Clermont their fortitude expired; they languished to return to the circle of royal pleasures; and the king, who beheld the lustre of his court clouded during their absence, accepted, with pleasure, their overtures of accommodation.

The courts of Vienna and Madrid saw with regret the duke d'Aiguillon, as minister for foreign affairs, possessed of a post to which their wishes  
were



were incessantly recalling the duke of Choiseul : And the new secretary, though not destitute of capacity, yet suffered the partition of Poland to be concluded against the evident interest of France. Lewis himself was so struck at the first intelligence of the event, that he could not help exclaiming, " Alas ! if Choiseul had been " here, this would not have happened." But this transient emotion soon subsided in the arms of the countess du Barri ; and the revolution of Stockholm, accomplished under the auspices of France, which overthrew the power of the aristocracy, and established the authority of the sovereign, restored the reputation of the duke d'Aiguillon.

Delivered from the remonstrances of his parliament, and devoted to voluptuousness, the hours of Lewis seemed to glide in constant enjoyment ; the chancellor de Maupeou took care that all money edicts were registered ; and the inventive spirit of finance, by oppressing the people, liberally supplied the profusion of the court. The holy deference of the king for the see of Rome was soothed by ceding to Pope Ganganelli, Avignon, and the county of Venaissin, which had been re-claimed in the administration of the duke of Choiseul. The marquis of Monteynard was, by the intrigues  
of

of the duke d'Aiguillon, dismissed from the war department; and the latter nobleman, by the fond partiality of the sovereign, was invested with the spoils of the disgraced minister.

But in the moment of satiety, the mind of Lewis still appeared im-  
A. D. 1774.  
pressed with settled melancholy; the sudden death of the marquis de Chauvelin, the companion of his sensual excesses, strongly affected him; and the subsequent fate of mareschal d'Armentieres, who expired in a similar manner, and who was nearly the same age as the monarch, increased his gloomy sensations. He was sensible of the daily diminution of his strength; even the charms of the countess du Barri could no longer excite desire; and though that lady still retained her influence, new objects were requisite to rouse the languid powers of the king. To provide these was the incessant care of the countess; and her assiduity in this office, proved at once fatal to her own grandeur, and the life of her royal slave.

A new beauty who was introduced into the bed of the monarch, communicated to the despoiler of her innocence the fatal seeds of disease. The symptoms of the small pox already appeared on the king, and by the advice of his physicians he was hastily removed from Trianon to Versailles,



faillies. The danger hourly increased; and Lewis, apprised of the nature of his disorder, found, with the approach of death, the sense of religion return; he desired that the countess du Barri, who had officiously attended him, might be removed; he received the sacrament; and declared his intention to exert himself ever after for the maintenance of religion, and the happiness of his people.

But it was not permitted to him to evince the sincerity of these declarations; the ignorance of his physicians co-operated with the virulence of the disease; a momentary change for the better was succeeded by certain indications of speedy dissolution; and eight days after the first attack, that monarch closed a reign of fifty-nine, and a life of sixty-five years.

Such was the fate of Lewis the Fifteenth, who at length fell a victim to those sensual appetites, in the gratification of which he had sacrificed his own fame and the welfare of his subjects. The enviable appellation of *well-beloved*, which had been conferred in the moment of danger by a lively and enthusiastic people, was effaced by thirty years of lascivious excess, profusion, and rapacity; his example had loosened the bands of morality, his prodigality had exhausted the credit and resources of his country, and his  
wanton

wanton pride had trampled upon the remnant of the constitution. His affections seemed to have been confined within the narrow limits of his personal pleasures and security ; the marchioness of Pompadour, who so long enjoyed his confidence and shared his embraces, expired without a sigh of regret from the monarch, who, during her life, had obeyed and adored her ; and the death of his son, the dauphin, was received without any mark of emotion by the royal insensible. It was by incessantly suggesting to him his personal danger, that the countess du Barri stimulated him to the decisive measure of suppressing the ancient parliaments of France : But though concealed from the public eye, the embers of freedom were still carefully cherished ; the magnanimity of those assemblies had awakened new ideas in the bosoms of the French ; they were taught by the late remonstrances to consider their inherent rights ; and the glorious flame, in the succeeding reign, burst forth with accumulated force, and overwhelmed the throne of despotism.



---

*Chapter the Forty-First.*


---

LEWIS THE SIXTEENTH ASCENDS THE THRONE OF FRANCE.—REMOVES THE LATE MINISTERS.—SUPPRESSES THE NEW, AND RECALLS THE ANCIENT PARLIAMENT OF PARIS.—FINAL REDUCTION OF CORSICA.—DISPUTES BETWEEN GREAT-BRITAIN AND HER COLONIES.—DEARTH AND DISTURBANCES IN FRANCE.—CORONATION OF THE KING.—WAR BETWEEN SPAIN AND THE EMPEROR OF MOROCCO.—RUPTURE BETWEEN GREAT-BRITAIN AND THE AMERICANS.—SUPPRESSION OF THE MOUSQUETAIRES.—MONSIEUR NECKER NOMINATED TO THE DIRECTION OF THE FINANCES.—THE AMERICANS DECLARE THEMSELVES FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES—PRIVATELY SUPPORTED BY LEWIS.—VISIT OF THE EMPEROR OF GERMANY TO PARIS.—PROGRESS OF THE WAR IN AMERICA.—DEFEAT AND CAPTURE OF GENERAL BURGOYNE.

---

A. D. 1774. **L**EWIS the Sixteenth, at the age of twenty, succeeded to the throne of his grandfather; and whatever satisfaction might arise from the splendid prospect before him, was alloyed by the general distress that presented itself through-

throughout the kingdom. Domestic cares were added to those of the public; the contagious disorder of which the late king died, had been communicated to his three daughters, the princesses Adelaide, Sophia, and Victoire; a general conflagration took place; the people trembled for the safety of the king and his brothers; and it was scarcely deemed an improbable event, that the whole royal family might have been swept off by that fatal pest, which had so long been its inveterate enemy.

But these fears were of short duration; the princesses recovered from the natural disorder; and the king, with the two princes, his brothers, and the countess d'Artois, wife of the younger, were all inoculated at the same time, and were soon released from any apprehensions by the ease and safety of the operation; their example contributed to remove the prejudices against that important discovery, and to extend the practice from the court throughout the provinces of France.

The health of Lewis was no sooner confirmed, than he diligently applied himself to extinguish the discontent and alleviate the calamities of his people. He immediately determined to remove those persons from office whose errors, or oppressive conduct, had rendered them disagreeable to the nation; he recalled the count of Maurepas,



who had formerly occupied the marine department, but who had been banished from the court for three and twenty years, and whose ability and integrity had been esteemed and recommended by the deceased dauphin. This statesman, however, declined the resumption of his former station; and with a seat in the privy-council, without any particular office, influenced the most important concerns of government.

The countess du Barri, whose ascendancy over the passions of the late monarch had occasioned so many evils, was permitted to shelter herself in contempt and obscurity; several ladies, who had distinguished themselves by their servile assiduities to her, were banished from the royal circle; while the duchess of Grammont enjoyed at once the disgrace of her enemy, and the favour of the present sovereign; she was recalled to court by a letter from the young queen herself, and was treated with every mark of distinction and honour.

At length the duke d'Aiguillon resigned his office of prime minister, and the chancellor de Maupeou, who had divided with him the hatred of France, was dismissed from his high and important trust; yet, even on this occasion, the moderation of the king was conspicuous; the punishment of Maupeou was limited to the loss of his

his employment; he was permitted to retire to the noble estate which he had acquired in Normandy, and to enjoy without restraint the spoils of an oppressed people. The seals were delivered to monsieur Miromenil, president of the parliament of Rouen; the count of Vergennes, who had filled with reputation the post of ambassador to the courts of Constantinople and Stockholm, was called to preside over the foreign department; and the count of Muy, afterwards created marshal, was nominated secretary of war.

The dismissal of the duke d'Aiguillon had filled the partizans of the duke of Choiseul with the highest exultation; their ardent fancy beheld him again invested with supreme authority, and extending his negociations into the different courts of Europe; but whether the enterprising genius of that nobleman was deemed inconsistent with the present pacific system, or that the subordinate ministers dreaded his haughty spirit, and silently traversed his return to power, the hopes of his adherents were suffered gradually to subside: He was indeed recalled to court, and shared with his sister, the duchess of Grammont, the smiles of his sovereign; but these favours were only extended to him as a private person, and he was sedulously excluded from all participation in public affairs.



A still more popular step was an edict published in the name of the king, in which he engaged to pay unremitting attention to the management of the finances; to restore the discharge of the public debt, which had been intercepted by his predecessor; and to make full compensation to those who had suffered by that injurious measure. At the same time several schemes of œconomy were introduced; and though these were more pleasing in their appearance than beneficial in their effects, yet the people received with transport, plans which promised some future attention to their happiness, and at least a desire to deliver them from the burdens under which they groaned. The price of bread, which had also risen to an excessive height, was reduced by the prudent management of the ministers; and those who in the confusion of the last reign had treasured up the corn in their granaries, were now persuaded to bring it to market.

Such attentions could not fail to command the gratitude of the populace, and whenever the monarch appeared in public, he was attended by the acclamations of the multitude; yet one circumstance was wanting to establish the general joy, and France still panted after the restoration of her ancient parliaments. When the solemn funeral service for the late king was performed in the abbey church of St. Denys, the new parliament

ment was summoned to attend the ceremonial; but the duke of Orleans refused to appear, or to act in any manner in conjunction with that body. In a letter to the king he avowed his reasons for absenting himself; and the monarch, disgusted with this unexpected opposition, and uncertain what effect it might produce upon the other princes of the blood, exiled the duke of Orleans, with his son the duke of Chartres, from his court.

The people, who had flattered themselves that the dismissal of the obnoxious ministers would have been attended by the restoration of their idol, the parliament, were stunned by this stroke; they considered the two dukes as victims to the public good; the general discontent immediately revived; and Lewis, when next he presented himself to the inhabitants of the metropolis, instead of the usual marks of applause, was received in awful silence; dejection was strongly painted in every countenance; and the young monarch soon perceived that he could only reign in the hearts of his subjects by a ready compliance with their wishes.

Preparations were immediately made to soothe the anxious minds of an enthusiastic people; the duke of Orleans was again invited to join the royal councils, and his presence gave confidence



their resolutions. The lettres de cachet which had been issued against the members of the ancient parliament were revoked; guards were posted, to secure the obnoxious persons who composed the present from the rage of the populace; and the king, after attending divine service, went to the great chamber of parliament, accompanied by his brothers, by the dukes of Orleans and Chartres, the other princes of the blood, and the great officers of state, and commanded the edict to be registered which re-established the ancient parliaments, and for ever suppressed the new.

But though the prudence of Lewis had suggested to him this compliance with the ardent desires of his subjects, he endeavoured still to preserve pure and undiminished the royal authority, and was equally averse with his predecessor to granting to these popular assemblies any power that could possibly circumscribe his own. He explained his intentions by the speech in which he addressed that august body. The step that he had taken to ensure the tranquillity and happiness of his subjects, ought not, he observed, to invalidate his own authority; and he hoped, from the zeal and attachment of the present assembly, an example of submission to the rest of his subjects. Their repeated resistance to the commands of his grandfather had compelled that monarch to  
maintain

maintain his prerogative by their banishment; and they were now recalled, in the expectation that they would quietly exercise their functions, and display their gratitude by their obedience. He concluded with declaring, that it was his desire to bury in oblivion all past grievances; that he should ever behold with extreme disapprobation whatever might tend to create divisions and disturb the general tranquillity; and that his chancellor would read his ordinance to the assembly, from which they might be assured he would not suffer the smallest deviation to be made.

That ordinance was couched in the most explicit terms, and was immediately registered by the king's command: The articles of it limited within very narrow bounds the pretensions of the parliament of Paris; the members were forbidden to look upon themselves as one body with the other parliaments of the kingdom, or to take any step, or assume any title, that might tend towards, or imply, such an union: They were enjoined never to relinquish the administration of public justice, except in cases of absolute necessity, for which the first president was to be responsible to the king; and it was added, that on their disobedience the Grand Council might replace the parliament, without any new edict for the purpose.

They



They were still however permitted to enjoy the right of remonstrating before the registering of any edicts or letters patent, which they might conceive injurious to the welfare of the people, provided they preserved in their representations the respect due to the throne. But these remonstrances were not to be repeated; and the parliament, if they proved ineffectual, were to register the edict objected to within a month at farthest from the first day of its being published: They were strictly forbidden to issue any arrets which might excite trouble, or in any manner retard the execution of the king's ordinances; and they were assured by the king himself, at the conclusion of this code for their future conduct, that as long as they adhered to the bounds prescribed, and attempted not to enlarge the power granted to them, that they might depend upon his protection and countenance.

Such were the terms on which Lewis consented to restore the ancient parliaments of his kingdom; and while he delivered himself from the odium that involved his predecessor, he reduced the authority of those assemblies which had shaken the infant throne of Lewis the Fourteenth. Yet the concessions of the parliament may be vindicated as prudent and politic; they had to contend with a young monarch, possessed of the affections

fections of the people, and whose short reign had not yet allowed them an opportunity of changing their opinions. Most of the members had purchased their places at a considerable expence; and though their zeal amidst the popular applause had triumphed over every other consideration, yet they could not be entirely indifferent to the honours and affluence they had renounced. Each day more firmly established the jurisdiction that had been erected on their ruins; and should a continuance of their absence gradually extinguish the regard of the Parisians, they were sensible the jealousy of the crown would ever afterwards preclude their recall from exile; but if once reinstated in their dignities and the administration of justice, new opportunities might offer of re-asserting the power they had surrendered.

Even in the first moments of their return, they displayed a spirit unsubdued by adversity; the article respecting remonstrances was darkly and doubtfully worded, and they already aspired to their former pretensions; but their infant opposition was crushed by the decision of the monarch, and the answer to one of their representations, *That he must be obeyed*, was conclusive.

It was not only the parliament that silently bowed before the majesty of the new sovereign: The archbishop of Paris had renewed the commotions



motions of the bull *Unigenitus*, and had opposed the administration of the sacrament; but he was vanquished by the stern justice of the king, who declared, that instead of consigning him to that exile which the late monarch had repeatedly inflicted, on his again disturbing the tranquillity of the kingdom he would give him over to the utmost rigour of the law.

The provincial parliaments of Besançon, Bourdeaux, Aix, Thoulouse, and Brittany, that had been suppressed by the deceased monarch, were also restored by the present; and unanimity established at home, France had leisure to direct her attention to her late conquest of Corsica, which still struggled to throw off the yoke, and resume her native independence.

To justify the severities which were afterwards practised against those brave but unfortunate islanders, the court of Versailles had industriously circulated a rumour of dark and bloody conspiracy. But as no detail of this plot has been given, the reality of it has ever been questioned; and it is more than probable, the revolt of the Corsicans originated in the oppression of their governors, and was the result of momentary indignation, rather than the consequence of any settled plan: Whatever was the source of it, the effects were fatal to that unhappy people; some transient suc-  
cesses

cesses in the first desultory hostilities, were soon effaced by a series of sanguinary chastisements. The new ministers were desirous of displaying their vigour and activity; fresh reinforcements were continually poured into the island; and the inmost recesses of that mountainous country were penetrated by the perseverance, and overwhelmed by the numbers of the victors: Those who had appeared most forward in opposing the government of France, atoned for their imprudence by the loss of their lives; and great part of their followers, who had been excited to arms by their rash suggestions, were transported to the West India islands, and condemned to perpetual slavery.

In the final reduction of Corsica, France had seized the moment of favourable enterprise; and her ancient and formidable rival, England, was diverted from attending to her conduct, by her own more momentous and immediate concerns. The last war, which had so deeply wounded the glory and power of the house of Bourbon, had established the dominion of the English over North America; but with an extent of territory that people seem not to have possessed, or to have cultivated the affections of their colonists. The idea of imposing various taxes on the Americans had been alternately adopted and abandoned; it was now finally determined to be enforced, and the



the ministers of Great Britain proclaimed their resolution of drawing a settled revenue from their valuable dependencies across the Atlantic. A small duty was laid upon tea; but even this, trifling as it amounted to, was spurned at by the Americans; associations were formed, and subscriptions cheerfully entered into; and on the arrival of the ships that were freighted with the obnoxious Commodity, several of them were boarded by parties of men disguised as Mohawk Indians, who, without committing any other act of violence, instantly threw the tea overboard; the captains of the other ships, alarmed for the interest of their owners, thought it most prudent to avoid risking a similar loss, and steered back their course to England.

These tumultuous proceedings in America were heard with resentment by the ministers of Great Britain; and it was determined severely to chastise the town and port of Boston, which had been distinguished as the scene of outrage. The British parliament condemned the town of Boston to pay for the tea thus destroyed; and as a further punishment, they resolved to deprive it of the privilege of a port, until the sovereign should be satisfied of the disposition of the inhabitants to carry on trade quietly, obey the laws, and submit to the duties imposed; until that  
should

should appear, the custom-house of Boston, and consequently the commerce, was to be removed to Salem, a port about seventeen miles distance.

This act of regulation was succeeded by another for the better government of Massachusetts Bay, the province in which Boston is situated. The bill for that purpose, altered entirely the form of constitution throughout the province; it took the whole executive power out of the hands of the people, and vested the nomination of judges, counsellors, and magistrates of all kinds, in the crown, and in some cases in the king's governor; and to give weight to these innovations, General Gage, an officer who had long served in America with reputation, was sent out as governor of the province with a considerable military force.

But the Americans received with indignation, instead of submission, the bill that had been framed for their coercion; at Boston they resolved to discontinue the use of all goods imported from the East Indies, and Great Britain, until their grievances should be fully redressed; and they strongly recommended every possible encouragement to be given to the manufactures of their own country. The other provinces of the continent, whose jealousy of the superior trade of Boston,



Boston, it was supposed, would have allured them to a concurrence in measures calculated for its depression, displayed a similar spirit of resistance : A general alarm was spread from one end of North America to the other ; meetings were held in every town ; and these numerous assemblies all agreed in expressing their dread, that their grants and charters, with all their rights and civil immunities, might be extinguished by the breath of parliament. Even Salem, the town to which the government and trade of Boston was to have been transferred, disdained to profit by the spoils of her oppressed brethren, and joined in the general reprobation of the injustice of Great Britain.

The new judges who had been appointed by the mother country were every where rendered incapable of proceeding in their office ; upon opening the courts the juries throughout the province refused to be sworn, and rejected any other establishment than what had been warranted by the ancient laws and usages of their country ; an end was put to all forms of law and government, and the province of Massachusetts Bay was relinquished to the same independent anarchy as had existed in the earliest ages. At length the twelve colonies that stretch from Nova Scotia to Georgia, and are distinguished by the names of New Hampshire,

Hampshire, Massachusetts - Bay, Rhode Island, Providence, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, animated by one spirit, nominated deputies to represent them in a general congress. This was held at Philadelphia, the capital of Pennsylvania; and their first resolution was an approbation of the conduct of Massachusetts-Bay, and a determination that if force should be employed to carry the acts against that province into execution, all America should join in the defence of it. They unanimously concurred in discouraging all goods imported from Great Britain, and they strongly exhorted the inhabitants to countenance their own manufactures: To this was subjoined an energetic address to the French inhabitants of Canada, inviting them to join the standard of freedom, and to render complete the confederacy of the continent of North America.

While the discontents of the colonies of Great Britain assumed the form of serious resistance, the empress of Russia was employed in terminating a long and successful war which she had maintained against the Ottoman Porte. The haughty spirits of the Moslems had been broken by repeated defeats; their camp presented a disgusting scene of mingled terror and mutiny; and the Divan at



length condescended to subscribe a treaty which exalted the glory of one empire as much as it debased the other. The independency of the Crimea was established; the districts of Kilburn, Kerche, and Jenickala, with the extensive country between the Bog and the Dnipier, were ceded to Russia; and a free navigation was granted to the Russians in all the Turkish seas, in which was included the passage of the Dardanelles, with all the privileges and immunities which had been allowed to the most favoured nations. With equal success Catharine at the same time extinguished a rebellion which had been excited in the ancient kingdoms of Casan and Astracan: The impostor, who had assumed the name and title of Peter the Third, was taken, and suffered the just punishment of his presumption; a few examples in the places most remarkable for their disaffection were necessarily made, but the clemency of the empress soon after extended a general pardon to the obscure and misguided multitude.

The death of pope Ganganelli, who had filled the apostolical chair with prudence and moderation, was an event generally regretted by the countries which yet acknowledged the dominion of the holy see. His pontificate had been rendered memorable by the abolition of the society of Jesus; and a vague and idle rumour pervaded Europe,

Europe, that he had fallen a sacrifice to the poisonous arts and resentment of that order. The falsehood of this charge was proved by the united testimony of the different ministers of the house of Bourbon: These were present at the opening of the body; and the physicians and surgeons who assisted at the operation, pronounced his decease to be the effect of a gradual and natural decay. Though the authority of the successors of St. Peter have long been disregarded by the enlightened nations of Europe, yet the vacant dignity was warmly contested; and it was not till the ensuing year that the votes of the conclave fixed the tiara on the head of John Angelo Braschi, a native of Ravenna in the Romagna, and who assumed the name of Pius the Sixth.

Though Lewis could not behold  
without secret satisfaction the distur-  
bances in America, which menaced the grandeur  
of Great Britain, yet the tranquillity and happiness  
of his own kingdom were far from being established;  
the wounds which had been inflicted by the supine  
profusion of the late monarch, still required time to  
heal; and the elevation of monsieur Turgot to the  
chief direction of the finances, afforded no small  
share of discontent to the powerful body of the  
farmers-general. That minister, endued with integrity  
and ability, had de-

A. D. 1775.



livered the commerce of grain from many injudicious restrictions, both with regard to the internal traffic and to foreign exportation; but the scarcity of corn happened to coincide with the moment of his regulations, and those effects which arose from dearth were ascribed to the innovations he had suggested. His secret enemies industriously circulated rumours, that the public distress was the consequence of certain political combinations; and the people, whose real misery was augmented by an idea of the incapacity and injustice of their rulers, tumultuously assembled in large and formidable bodies. They insulted the magistrates, plundered the houses, and in the commission of these outrages not only destroyed vast quantities of corn and flour, which might have alleviated their wants, but increased the general distress by deterring the proprietors of provisions from bringing them to market. A distemper which had extended its fatal ravages amongst the cattle through the heart of the kingdom, added to the public gloom; and at Dijon, the capital of Burgundy, the insurrection of the populace was attended with the most fatal consequences. The unhappy people, stimulated by want, and inflamed to madness, had pillaged the house of the intendant, who with difficulty escaped from their fury. To check their progress, it

was

was necessary to summons to the support of government a body of regular troops; yet the hungry insurgents for some time maintained their ground against the disciplined valour of their adversaries; and it was not till near five hundred of these miserable wretches had fallen, that they relinquished the ineffectual conflict.

The capital itself was not exempt from similar distress and disorders; and Lewis, after having in vain endeavoured to sooth the turbulent misery of the people by the mildest remonstrances, now prepared to repress their outrages by the most decisive measures. He ordered the parliament of Paris to attend him at Versailles; and after representing to them the immediate exigency which compelled him to deviate from the usual course of justice, he expressly forbade them from making any representations on the steps that he was determined to pursue: That august body seemed indeed sensible of the necessity of adopting some quick and vigorous system, and silently acquiesced under the mandate of their sovereign.

The king having thus fortified the royal authority by the silent approbation of his parliament, commissioned the Marechaussee, a military body dependent on the police, to disperse the seditious multitude, and to execute summary justice on the most guilty. At the same time a par-



don was held out to those who should retire home, and make restitution for the corn they had taken away. The good effects of these regulations were soon discernible; numbers endeavoured to efface their misconduct by reimbursing the persons whom they had plundered; a few atoned for their crimes under the hands of the executioner; and a plentiful harvest which ensued, banished the distress of the people, and confirmed the tranquillity of France.

To divert the minds of his subjects from the late gloomy scenes of misery, the king resolved to celebrate his coronation with royal magnificence at Rheims. The liberality of the clergy opportunely supplied a gift of twenty millions of livres; and the ancient dignities of the kingdom were revived on this occasion. The count de Provence represented the duke of Burgundy, the count d'Artois the duke of Normandy, the duke of Orleans the duke of Aquitaine, the duke of Chartres the count of Thoulouse, the prince of Condé the count of Flanders, and the duke of Bourbon the count of Champagne.

The marriage of the princess Clotilda, sister to the king of France, to the prince of Piedmont, eldest son of the king of Sardinia, was an event but little interesting in modern politics. The courts of Paris and Turin had long been joined  
in

in the closest connection; and the futility of these alliances, unless the mutual advantage of both parties cemented their subsequent union, had been too often experienced to occasion any alarm to the other powers of Europe.

The humanity of Lewis was conspicuously displayed in an edict which he caused to be registered in parliament, and which in future sentenced the deserters from his army to work as slaves on the public roads, instead of punishing them as formerly with death; and with equal attention to the general welfare of his subjects, he seized the moment of peace to reduce part of his numerous forces, and to fulfil those promises of œconomy which on his accession he had given to his people. The death of the mareschal de Muy, who filled the post of secretary at war, was succeeded by the appointment of the count de St. Germain to the vacant department: That nobleman, during the last war, had enjoyed a high military command in Germany; and the prince and his subjects were alike impressed with the most favourable opinion of his genius and application.

While one royal branch of the house of Bourbon thus emerged from the clouds that had obscured its glory, the other still more eminently displayed the weakness of its government, and the deficiency of its judgment. Charles the Third, king



of Spain, was aroused from his peaceful slumber by the hostile insults of a barbarian, who ruled over part of Africa, and who stiled himself emperor of Morocco. This Moorish prince, without any pretence of injury, in a letter to the king of Spain, declared himself enjoined by the laws of the Alcoran to expel the Christians from the forts that they held on the African coast; at the same time that he professed his wish in every other respect to maintain the peace that he subscribed to with the court of Madrid, and to preserve inviolate the commercial intercourse of the two nations.

This singular manifesto of Mahomed Ben Abdalla was answered by the court of Madrid by a declaration of war; but before Spain could transport her forces to this distant scene of contest, the Moorish prince, with a numerous and ill-disciplined army, had laid siege to Melilla, in the kingdom of Fez, on the shores of the Mediterranean, and opposite to Almeria in Spain. Though that fortress was in every respect but badly provided, yet the constancy and conduct of the governor repelled the desultory attacks of the assailants; and the emperor, after having continued the blockade for some months, retired from the inauspicious walls.

If Spain had been tardy in affording succour  
to

to the distress of her subjects in Africa, her preparations to avenge the insult were proportioned to the length of time that had been employed in making them. Twenty-six thousand of the best troops of that kingdom, supplied with every engine for offensive or defensive war, were embarked on board four hundred transports. These were escorted by seven ships of seventy-four guns, eight of forty, and thirty-two frigates. This formidable armament, which threatened to overwhelm all Africa, after a tedious voyage, cast anchor in the Bay of Algiers; and the count O'Reilly, to whom the command of the land-forces were entrusted, determined immediately to commence his operations.

While the ships diverted the attention of the enemy by a feigned attack on the town of Algiers, four thousand of the Spanish infantry were successfully landed; but these, instead of obeying the commands of their general, and patiently awaiting the junction of their companions, rushed to the encounter with the Moors, and were received with a degree of firmness that was little expected. The consequence of this presumption was what might have been easily foreseen; as fast as fresh troops were landed, they hastened to the support of their friends, already engaged; and the advantages of skill and discipline were renounced  
in



in a combat which was only distinguished by desperate courage and blind fury. For thirteen hours the sense of national honour supported the Spaniards against myriads of their enemies; at length, after the loss of near four thousand of their best troops, they were obliged to retire under shelter of the cannon of their ships: Notwithstanding the fatigues they had undergone in the course of the day, it was deemed prudent to avail themselves of the night for a speedy embarkation; and an armament that was considered so superior to the object of its destination as to awaken the jealousy of the European powers, returned to Spain, baffled and defeated by naked and undisciplined barbarians.

Whatever concern Lewis might feel for the disgrace of the kindred throne of Spain, was amply compensated by the difficulties in which he observed the ancient rival of France rapidly involving herself. The language of resistance adopted by America had not shaken the resolution of the ministers of Great-Britain, and the eyes of Europe were impatiently turned on the approaching contest. The inhabitants of Rhode-Island were no sooner informed of the prohibition to export military stores from Great-Britain, than they seized on the ordnance belonging to the crown in that district, and openly avowed their intention,  
in

in this act of violence, was to defend themselves against any power that should presume to molest them. Their example was followed by the people of New-Hampshire, who surprised a small fort, called William and Mary, and supplied themselves with a quantity of ammunition.

General Gage did not behold with indifference these acts of outrage; and on information that some brass cannon were deposited in the town of Salem, he detached a body of troops, commanded by a field-officer, to seize them; but the cannon had already been removed: A subsequent detachment of nine hundred men, for the same purpose, was directed to penetrate to Lexington; the march of these were interrupted by the Provincials, who had taken the alarm, and began to assemble. They were dispersed by some shots fired from the Regulars, and a few of the Americans were wounded and killed. The adjacent country was in a moment summoned to the support of their friends; their increasing numbers pressed upon the British troops, who effected their retreat with considerable loss and difficulty; it is probable indeed the whole detachment must have been cut off, had not the prudence of general Gage, apprehensive of the event, directed a more considerable body to hasten to their relief. Strengthened by this reinforcement,



ment, they continued their march; and amidst a variety of desultory attacks, and with some additional loss, reached Boston.

The attempt on Lexington excited the indignation of the whole province; the people immediately flew to arms, and Boston was invested by twenty thousand men, under the command of colonel Putnam, an officer who had acquired experience and reputation in the two last wars. But general Gage in the interval had been joined by the generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton, with a considerable body of troops from England; and it was determined to drive the Americans from some works which they had erected on Bunker's Hill, an height that commanded the town of Boston. This service was committed to the generals Howe and Clinton, at the head of two thousand select soldiers; they were received with a firmness that might have staggered the most veteran troops; and it was not till the loss of half their number in killed and wounded, that their persevering valour triumphed over the obstinacy of their enemies, and drove the Americans from their entrenchments.

The General Congress at Philadelphia had not in the mean time been idle; the province of Georgia had acceded to the confederacy; and the different states now assumed the appellation  
of

of the *Thirteen United Colonies*. Mr. Washington, a gentleman of fortune in Virginia, and who had fought at the head of several provincial bodies during the last war, was nominated commander in chief of all the American forces; the Congress also fixed the pay both of officers and soldiers, the latter of which were provided for with the utmost liberality.

But an expedition which was planned by the Americans against Quebec, the capital of Canada, was not attended with that success which the authors of it fondly expected: They had surprised and swept all the important fortresses that commanded the entrance into that province; but in an attempt by a coup-de-main to possess themselves of the town, they were repulsed with cruel slaughter. General Montgomery, who commanded the assailants, and who had been trained to arms in the British service, fell on this occasion; colonel Arnold, the second in command, was severely wounded; and the besiegers, after this check, retired to an awful distance, and were content to change the siege into a blockade.

While Lewis anxiously directed his attention towards America, and watched the gradual progress of hostility, he was not indifferent to the internal regulation of his own country. The count de St. Germain justified the opinion that had been  
been



been formed of his courage and abilities ; and intent only on the advantage of the state, ventured on a reform which menaced him with the resentment of the most noble families of France.

The Mousquetaires, a corps instituted for the protection of the royal person, were composed of young men of the most illustrious extraction ; and though such a guard must have been highly flattering to the dignity of the sovereign, yet the expence attending it was severely felt, and frequently regretted. The suppression of it had been repeatedly agitated ; but no minister had yet been found sufficiently hardy to encounter the odium with which it was likely to be attended. This instance of political fortitude was reserved for the count de St. Germain ; he enforced to Lewis the considerable savings that might be applied from the reduction of a corps, the offspring of pageantry, to the effective marching battalions ; an edict was accordingly published for the suppression of the Mousquetaires ; and those brave men, whose courage had always been celebrated, received the news of their dismissal with marks of the deepest despair. Attached to each other by similarity of habits, and cemented in friendship by common dangers and service, they regarded the decree that separated them with equal grief, as if it had sentenced their immediate execution. Monsieur de  
la

la Chaife, a veteran officer of approved resolution, and one of their commanders, fainted away on receiving the fatal mandate; and all the rest vented their sorrow in the loudest and most poignant exclamations: But the king and his minister were inexorable; and the capital was not sorry to be delivered from a corps, whose impetuous and overbearing spirit too frequently insulted the more humble class of citizens.

The naval department was inspected with equal diligence and care: When A. D. 1776. the administration of the duke of Choiseul expired, and his cousin the duke of Praslin was dismissed from superintending the marine, that nobleman declared, that he left sixty-four ships of the line in the ports of France, besides those that were on the stocks; this force had not been suffered to decline in the present reign, and the appointment of Monsieur de Sartine to the marine department did honour to the penetration of the sovereign. That minister, fruitful in resources, and unwearied in his application, was incessantly engaged in augmenting the naval strength of his country; and the various preparations that filled the ports and docks, created no small uneasiness to the court of London.

One appointment more was still necessary to stamp the royal mind free from prejudice and open



open to the impresson of merit. Monsieur Turgot, though possessed of integrity and industry, had not been able to command the public confidence: On his retreat, Monsieur Clugny, intendant-general of Bourdeaux, had been elevated to the vacant post; on his death, which happened soon after, M. Taboreau des Reaux was appointed his successor; and Lewis soon after associated with him, in the management of the finances, Monsieur Necker, by birth a Swiss, and by religion a Protestant. That gentleman, in the preceding reign, had been chosen to adjust some differences between the East India Company and the crown; and had discharged his trust with such rare discretion as to challenge the approbation of both parties. Possessed of distinguished and acknowledged abilities his appointment would have excited no surprise, had it not been contrary to the constant policy of France, which had carefully excluded the aliens of her country and faith from the controul of her revenue. It now stood forward as a new instance of enlargement of mind and liberality of sentiment; and will to posterity mark the prominent features of the reign of Lewis the Sixteenth.

With equal zeal to extend the dominion of science, Lewis fitted out several vessels on astronomical discoveries. The Chevalier de Borda was instructed

instructed to ascertain the exact position of the Canary Islands and Cape de Verd; and the different degrees of the coast of Africa from Cape Spartel to the island of Goree: The chevalier Grenier, who had traversed the Indian seas to improve the charts and correct the errors which had misled former navigators, was liberally rewarded by a monarch who aspired to immortalize the æra of his power by expeditions beneficial to mankind.

But as often as the eyes of Lewis were recalled, so often did they return with increase of anxiety to the continent of North America. The contest between Great Britain and her colonies became each hour more important, and the humanity and interest of European powers were deeply concerned in the event. General Gage, as commander in chief, had been superceded by general Howe; and that officer, pressed and closely blockaded by the superior numbers of the Americans, determined to quit the narrow limits of the town of Boston, and to retire to Halifax, until he should be joined by the succours that he expected from England. Though he was permitted to embark his troops without molestation, yet the acquisition of Boston reflected no small lustre on the arms of the Americans. Throughout the different provinces, the governors nominated by the king of England, had been almost universally expelled by the rising indignation



of the inhabitants; each day seemed to establish more firmly the jurisdiction of the states; their privateers overspread the seas, and captured the rich merchant vessels of the English; and Lewis, while he professed to the court of London, a strict neutrality, afforded to the vessels of America a secure refuge in his harbours, where they bartered their spoils for arms and ammunition so necessary for the support of their cause.

But Great Britain, however astonished by the unexpected resistance of her colonies, determined not to resign so rich a sovereignty without a struggle: A force was prepared which it was thought must look them into submission; large bodies of German troops were hired from the princes of Hesse Cassel and Brunswick, sovereigns who supply the splendour of their courts by the blood of their subjects; these were strengthened by considerable detachments from the electorate of Hanover, and by a number of British regiments; and when added to the troops that had been embarked from Boston, the whole army under general Howe could not be estimated at less than thirty thousand men.

Previous to the arrival of these reinforcements, general Howe had directed his course from the sterile coast of Halifax, and landed his troops on Staten Island, in the vicinity of New York. He  
was

was there successively joined by his brother admiral lord Howe, and the armament from Great Britain. All overtures of accommodation were fruitless; the thirteen colonies of America had already declared themselves free and independent states, and abjured all allegiance to the British crown; and the sword alone could terminate the dispute.

The possession of New York would enable Great Britain, by its central position, either to carry on the war in Connecticut on the eastern side; or, on the western quarter, to penetrate through New Jersey to Pennsylvania. To reduce that province was therefore the grand object of general Howe, and the operations that he immediately commenced were attended with the most brilliant success. Though general Washington with a numerous army occupied both Long Island and New York, yet his soldiers were raw and undisciplined; their officers were ignorant of the art of war, and only inflamed with an enthusiastic love of freedom; and they were astonished and confounded by the rapid evolutions and superior skill of their adversaries. The British forces had first landed on Long Island, from which the Americans were chased with the loss of above four thousand of their best troops; thence the victorious army, flushed with success, passed over to New York; while general Washington, convinced by



fatal experience of the inferiority of his soldiers, determined to avoid in future any decisive action, and to protract the war amidst the woods and wilds with which the country abounds. In pursuance of this plan he abandoned New York without a blow; retired to the higher grounds, and with no small degree of dexterity constantly eluded the pursuit of the victor; while general Howe, after harassing his troops in fruitless attempts to overtake him, returned to reduce the fortresses in the neighbourhood of New York, and extended his posts far into the Jerseys.

The distress of Quebec had not escaped the vigilance of Great Britain, and an important reinforcement was destined to its relief: But before this could arrive, general Carleton, who, as governor of Canada, commanded in that town, strengthened by the marines, and a detachment from some ships of war that had entered the harbour, had achieved his own deliverance. The small band of Americans, disheartened by their former repulse, and weakened by disease, was easily broken; they retired in disorder, and the forces of the king of England in Canada, swelled by the arrival of the expected regiments to thirteen thousand men, pursued with vigour the fugitives, and expelled them from that important province.

Hitherto

Hitherto the United States of America had suffered a series of heavy and unexpected defeat. One instance of success alone gleamed through the clouds which obscured their dawning glory. An attempt had been made on Charles Town, the capital of North Carolina, by commodore Sir Peter Parker and general Clinton, previous to their joining lord and general Howe. But the fort which commanded the passage to Charles Town was gallantly defended by colonel Moultrie, an American officer; and general Lee, with a considerable body of forces, preserved his communication with the fortress, and could at discretion augment the garrison. After a severe and furious canonade for several hours, the British commodore withdrew his shattered vessels from the action, and relinquished the hopeless enterprise.

But in the neighbourhood of New York, the advantages of general Howe had been rapid and uninterrupted: Fort Washington was taken by assault; the garrison of three thousand men were made prisoners; sir Peter Parker and general Clinton reduced Rhode Island; and lord Cornwallis, with a separate detachment, penetrated through the Jerseys, appeared on the Banks of the Delaware, and threatened the safety of Philadelphia, the seat of the Congress.



The loss which the Americans had sustained by the sword, by captivity, and by desertion, though severe and discouraging, equalled not the embarrassments that arose from the temporary engagements which their soldiers had entered into: These were mostly enlisted for a year only; and unaccustomed to restraint, at the expiration of that term, they panted to return to their families, and few were prevailed upon to continue in the service. Yet amidst these various difficulties, the mind of general Washington was a stranger to despondency; he continued to observe with a vigilant eye the motions of his enemies: Their posts, in the moment of triumph and security, had been extended to the Delaware; and the American commander suddenly assembling a small but select body of men, silently marched to attack colonel Rall, a Hessian officer, who with fifteen hundred Hessians occupied Trentown, on the banks of that river. The enterprise was attended with the most brilliant success; colonel Rall with a few of his soldiers were killed, and near a thousand were made prisoners: The British general, taught caution by this chastisement, contracted his posts; and Philadelphia was for the present delivered from a dangerous and hostile neighbour.

The

The exultation of France had been  
openly and constantly proportioned to  
the success of the Americans; the princes of the  
blood and the chief nobility were eager to em-  
bark in support of the cause of freedom; and the  
prudence of the king and his most confidential  
ministers, alone restrained their ardour. The fa-  
tal events of last war were still impressed on the  
mind of Lewis; and he could not readily consent  
to expose his infant marine in a contest with a  
people who had so frequently asserted the domi-  
nion of the seas, and so lately broken the united  
strength of the house of Bourbon. Yet he was  
sensible that the opportunity of humbling these  
haughty islanders should not be entirely neglect-  
ed, and that some advantages should be taken of  
the present commotions in America. Two agents  
from the United States, Silas Deane and Doctor  
Benjamin Franklin, had successively arrived at  
Paris; and though all audience was denied them  
in a public capacity, still they were privately en-  
couraged to hope that France only waited the  
proper opportunity to vindicate in arms the free-  
dom and independence of America. In the mean  
time the military preparations of that kingdom  
were diligently continued; the American cruizers  
were hospitably received into her ports; artillery  
and all kinds of warlike stores were freely sold or  
liberally



liberally granted to the distress of the colonists; French officers and engineers, with the connivance of government, entered into their service; and the marquis de la Fayette, a young nobleman of affluent fortune, and nearly allied to the illustrious house of Noailles, under pretence of visiting some relations in Italy, hired a frigate; and impatient to join the standard of Liberty, steered towards America: He was received with open arms by the United States, and soon after promoted to a principal command.

At this critical juncture, the death of Joseph the First, king of Portugal, was not a matter of indifference to the house of Bourbon. Attached by gratitude and long and intimate connections to the English, he had a short time previous to his decease, entered into a dispute with the court of Madrid respecting the limits of their different settlements in South America. The influence of the king of France had prevented the desultory hostilities that were commenced in that quarter of the globe from communicating to Europe; yet every appearance proclaimed a disposition jealous and inimical; and it is probable that the opportune death of the king, only, deterred Portugal from engaging in an open war with Spain. His eldest daughter, the princess of Brazil, succeeded to the vacant throne: In compliance with  
the

the customs of the court of Lisbon, she had already received in marriage the hand of her own uncle, the brother of her father; and her son, the prince of Beira, the presumptive heir of the crown, had united himself to the younger sister of his mother. The new sovereign immediately applied herself to terminate the differences which had originated in the former reign; a perfect good understanding was soon established between the two courts; the island of St. Catherines, on the coast of Brazil, which had already been reduced by Spain, was instantly restored; the limits of their settlements in South America were amicably ascertained; and the most explicit treaty of peace, union, and friendship was finally ratified between the two crowns: Nor could France be totally unconcerned in a negotiation which thus converted the ancient foe to the firm ally of the House of Bourbon.

The visit of the emperor of Germany to the court of Paris was another occurrence that excited the attention of Europe. Averse to pomp, he chose to travel under the humble title of count Falkenstein; he was received by Lewis with that respect which was due to the imperial dignity and the regard that he was impatient to testify to the brother of his royal consort. During six weeks that the emperor remained at Paris, his hours were



were incessantly devoted to examine the various establishments of that capital, and in viewing the manufactures; with the same spirit of enquiry he made a tour through the different provinces of the kingdom, and in his journey endeavoured to glean whatever might be advantageous to his own dominions.

His example was in some measure imitated by the brothers of Lewis, the counts de Provence and d'Artois: These also resolved to visit the distant districts of France; their liberality and amiable manners commanded, in their progress, the esteem of all ranks of people; they were every where received with unbounded acclamations; and the French, enthusiastic in the admiration of their sovereign, endeavoured to display their loyalty by the marks of regard which they paid to these princes of the blood.

Some changes were about this time introduced into the different departments of state; the conduct of Monsieur Necker in the finances had been attended with universal approbation; Monsieur Taboureau des Reaux, his colleague, had resigned his situation, but still retained the dignity of counsellor of state. To afford full scope to the genius of Monsieur Necker, Lewis determined no longer to clog him with an associate; but with the title of director-general of the finances,

finances, submitted to him the entire management of the funds and revenue of France.

The spirited measures of the count de St. Germain in suppressing the Mousquetaires have already been remarked. Whether the consequences were such as every former minister had dreaded, and the resentment of the noble families of France had oppressed the secretary of war, or that statesman was found, as has been hinted, too intractable in the cabinet, and too partial to his own system, has never yet transpired; his official station for some time, however, had been extremely uneasy, and he now determined to resign; his death, in the ensuing year, prevented that recal which probably would have taken place; and the prince de Montbarey, who had already filled an inferior situation in that department, was now appointed secretary at war.

Lewis was not less attentive to his negotiations with foreign courts, than he was desirous of providing the state with able and industrious ministers. He concluded a new treaty of alliance with Switzerland; vigilantly observed the motions of the different princes of Germany on the death of the elector of Bavaria; and when closely questioned by the English ambassador, Lord Stormont, respecting the various warlike preparations which were diligently continued through  
the



the kingdom, he replied, That at a time when the seas were covered with English fleets and American cruizers, and when such armies were sent to the New World as had never before appeared there, it became prudent for him also to arm for the security of the colonies, and the protection of the commerce, of France.

The king was not ignorant at the same time, that the remonstrances of Great-Britain, and the importunities of the agents of the United States, would soon compel him to adopt some decisive line of conduct. Though general Howe, after the defeat of colonel Rall, had continued in force at New-York, yet he had abandoned his former design of penetrating through the Jerseys to Philadelphia. With the return of spring he determined to proceed against that city by sea, and avail himself of the superiority of his naval force. He embarked eighteen thousand men ; and after a tedious voyage entered Chesapeak Bay ; sailed up the river Elk, as far as it was capable of admitting his transports ; and landed his troops in the highest health and condition.

General Washington had not been deceived by the preparatory movements of his military rival, but had early penetrated into his designs, and with an army of fifteen thousand men, had marched to the defence of Philadelphia, and  
advanced

advanced to Brandywine Creek, which, crossing the country at some distance from that city, falls into the Delaware. As the British army moved forwards from the head of the Elk, a variety of skirmishes took place; and on general Howe passing the Brandywine, the American commander relinquished his usual caution, and hazarded a more decisive action. On this occasion, the marquis de la Fayette charged among the foremost; and, though wounded, continued to animate the corps that he commanded by his gallant example: But the Americans were at length compelled to yield to the superior skill and discipline of their enemies; night saved their army from a total defeat; and general Washington retiring to Chester, pursued next day his march to Philadelphia.

Towards that city the British forces rapidly advanced; and the Americans judged it prudent to abandon without a battle the capital of Pennsylvania, and the seat of Congress. It was immediately occupied by the English; but the major part of their army was quartered at German Town, a considerable village, about six miles distant from Philadelphia. The Congress, on quitting Philadelphia, transferred the seat of empire to York-Town; and general Washington encamped



encamped at Skippach Creek, about sixteen miles from German-Town.

Amidst these various disasters one consolation remained to support the confidence of the United States. In Great-Britain it had been represented that the majority of the Americans were still attached to the mother-country, and averse to the new government; but though general Howe had traversed a vast extent of country, though he had possessed himself of the rich and populous cities of New-York and Philadelphia, yet the active adherents of the Crown were found to be inconsiderable, both in property and numbers; while general Washington, after the defeat of Brandywine, had been largely reinforced by the zeal of his party, and now meditated the surprise of the royal army in its camp at German-Town.

This enterprize, though planned and executed with a degree of ability and vigour that reflected honour on the character of the general, was yet unsuccessful. The Americans indeed penetrated into the middle of German-Town; but by that time the main body of the English army had taken the alarm, and the raw troops of the States were obliged to give way before the veteran valour of their enemies. The inclemency of the season soon after suspended their mutual animosity; the  
British

British forces were quartered in Philadelphia, and the villages adjacent; and general Washington, with the army of the States, occupied a strong camp on the banks of the Schuylkill, about sixteen miles from that city.

If in the south of America the events of the campaign furnished matter of triumph to Great-Britain, the United States received ample compensation by an advantage on the northern side, as decisive as it was unexpected. After the expulsion of the Americans from Canada, the ministers of England were determined to pursue their advantages in that quarter; an army of near eight thousand men was diligently collected, and entrusted to general Burgoyne, an officer who had acquired some reputation in the last war in Portugal: The chief object of his destination was to penetrate from Canada through Albany, to New-York; and scattering terror as he passed, at length to effect a junction with general Howe. His success at first was rapid and uninterrupted; the Americans, seized with panic, abandoned Ticonderoga, a strong fort between Lake George and Lake Champlain, and retired precipitately towards Fort Edward, upon the Hudson's river.

Towards the banks of that river the British army also directed its march; but whether the  
general



general himself was too dilatory in his motions, of the roads opposed insuperable obstacles to troops incumbered with heavy baggage and a vast train of artillery, certain it is that their progress was slow and laborious; and the interval was assiduously employed by the United States in restoring the courage of their adherents, and summoning their scattered forces to their defence. General Arnold, who had distinguished himself in the attack of Quebec, advanced from Connecticut with a considerable corps, and several pieces of cannon; and general Gates, who had been trained to arms in the British service, but who had joined the standard of the Americans, soon collected a formidable army, to the command of which he was nominated by the Congress.

General Burgoyne had no sooner prepared to pass Hudson's River than he was fatally convinced of the number and strength of his adversaries. A detachment of near nine hundred men, which had marched into the country to procure a supply of cattle, was almost totally cut off; and a second, that had been directed to support them, effected their retreat with considerable loss. Yet these inauspicious events did not deter that commander from passing the North River near Saratoga; and probably the strict tenor

tenor of his orders allowed him not to decline a measure pregnant with every species of calamity. The Americans, under general Gates, were incamped at a small distance, at a place called Still Water; and no sooner did they perceive the approach of the British forces than they quitted their lines, and pressed forwards to engage them: The action was long maintained with mutual rage and obstinacy; at length the troops of the states gave way; but the darkness of the night covered their retreat; the victors obtained at an irreparable loss only the empty honours of the field; while the vanquished, confiding in their numbers, prepared to renew the conflict.

In two successive actions the hostile armies again encountered each other with similar courage, but with different success; and the British troops in their turn were broken and overwhelmed by the superior numbers of their enemies. Though they recovered their camp, and still maintained some appearance of resistance, their situation was desperate: Reduced to half their original number, worn out with toil, and distant from all hopes of succour, their general consented to open a negociation; and an army that had threatened to carry destruction through the continent of America, was compelled to pile their



arms before a general of the United States, who, in the name of Congress, subscribed a treaty by which the vanquished troops were to be transported to England on condition that they did not serve again in America during the course of the war.

---

*Chapter the Forty-Second.*


---

GENERAL STATE OF EUROPE.—FRANCE ACKNOWLEDGES THE INDEPENDENCE OF, AND CONCLUDES A TREATY WITH, THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. — WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN. — COUNT D'ESTAING SAILS FOR AMERICA.—ENGAGEMENT BETWEEN COUNT D'ORVILLIERS AND ADMIRAL KEPPEL.—OPERATIONS OF COUNT D'ESTAING IN AMERICA.—DOMINICA REDUCED BY THE MARQUIS OF BOUILLE.—LOSS OF ST. LUCIA.—REPULSE OF COUNT D'ESTAING AT THAT ISLAND.—LOSS OF PONDICHERRY AND THE FRENCH SETTLEMENTS IN THE EAST INDIES.—SENTENCE OF COUNT LALLY REVERSED.—DEATH OF VOLTAIRE.—COUNT D'ESTAING CONQUERS ST. VINCENTS AND GRENADA; — ENGAGES ADMIRAL BYRON; — IS DEFEATED AT THE SAVANNAH. — SPAIN JOINS THE WAR AGAINST ENGLAND.—THE COMBINED FLEETS ENTER THE CHANNEL. — SIEGE OF GIBRALTAR. — ERUPTION OF VESUVIUS.

---

THE success of the Americans in the last campaign was received at Paris with unbounded exultation; monsieur Sartine, who presided over the marine department, was impatient to measure the naval strength of France

A. D. 1778.

M 2

with



with that of Great Britain; the queen, who had long seconded the applications of the agents of the United States, now espoused their cause with increase of ardour; the pacific inclinations of Lewis were overborne by the suggestions of his ministers and the influence of his royal consort; and it was at length determined openly to acknowledge the independence of the United States of America.

The situation of Europe at this juncture was peculiarly favourable to the determination of the king of France, and the ambitious views of his council. Some differences between the court of Petersburg and the Ottoman Porte, respecting the Crimea, threatened a revival of those hostilities which had been so lately adjusted; and had the empress of Russia been willing, must have precluded her from affording any assistance to the English. The flames of war had been rekindled between the houses of Austria and Brandenburg; and the claims of the former to some part of the succession of the electorate of Bavaria, had summoned the rival monarchs to the field. Spain, by the family compact, was bound to accede to the designs, and to strengthen the arms of France: Portugal, by her late treaty with Spain, had formed an intimate union with the house of Bourbon; and if her weakness prevented her from  
joining

joining the hostile confederacy of that family, her neutrality was at least secured : While Holland, silently occupied in extending her commerce, secretly rejoiced at those measures which plunged the rest of Europe in war, and transferred to her ports the advantages of trade.

Such was the state of the most considerable European powers, whose dangerous enmity might have controlled the designs of the court of Versailles ; and Lewis, satisfied that he had nothing to apprehend from their interference, now turned his whole attention to the approaching contest with the ancient rival of his kingdom. For some time past his internal regulations had proclaimed a degree of wisdom and liberality rarely to be found in a crown that once had been characterised by blind superstition and jealous despotism. The elevation of a Protestant to the direction of the finances, seemed to have breathed a new spirit throughout the cabinet ; and a royal ordinance was issued, that suppressed several of those sacred holidays so injurious to the industry of the people and the resources of the state.

Doctor Franklin and Silas Deane, who had hitherto acted as private agents, were now acknowledged as public ambassadors from the United States of America to the court of Versailles ; and a treaty of amity and commerce was signed be-



tween the two powers in the month of February. The principal articles of it, after stipulating the mutual advantages of trade and the liberty and sovereignty of the United States, formed a confederacy against Great Britain, or any other power that should presume to interrupt their commercial intercourse: They provided also against either of the contracting powers, should war break out between France and Great Britain during the continuance of the present rupture between the United States and England, concluding any truce or peace without the formal consent of the other first obtained; and they finished with an invitation to any other powers that might have received injuries from England, to make a common cause with them, and to accede to the present alliance.

The duke of Noailles, ambassador to the court of London, was in the month of March instructed to acquaint the ministers of Great Britain, that his sovereign had formally acknowledged the independence of, and signed a treaty of commerce with, the United States of America; at the same time he declared, that the contracting parties had paid great attention not to stipulate any exclusive advantages in favour of France; and that the United States had reserved the liberty of treating with every nation whatever on the same footing  
of

of equality and reciprocity : But this stipulation was treated by the English with contempt ; and the recall of lord Stormont, their ambassador at Versailles, was the signal for the commencement of hostilities.

But Lewis had already prepared for this event ; and in the month of April the count d'Estaing, who during the course of last war had in the East Indies maintained the glory of his country, sailed from Toulon with twelve ships of the line and four frigates. On board this fleet were embarked eight hundred select soldiers ; and Silas Deane, who had been deputed by Congress to the court of Versailles, and Conrad Alexander Gerard, secretary to the council of state, and appointed minister plenipotentiary to the United States of America, accompanied the count on board the Languedoc.

While this armament directed its course to the coast of America, a more considerable fleet was assembled at Brest, to vindicate the seas from the enterprises of the English, who had intercepted the trade, and captured the *Licorne*, a frigate belonging to France. This fleet consisted of thirty-two ships of the line ; the command was entrusted to the count d'Orvilliers ; the van was led by the count de Chafault, and the rear was animated by the presence of the duke of Chartres, by the



death of his father now duke of Orleans. Off Ushant the count d'Orvilliers discerned and engaged the English fleet, equal in force, and commanded by admiral Keppel. The event of the action was indecisive; the French, on the approach of night, withdrew to their own coasts; and the English, soon after, retired within their harbours to refit.

But though in this engagement France had acquired no advantage, and by first retreating seemed to yield the glory of the day to her rival, yet it afforded no inconsiderable triumph to that nation, that she had been able to face without loss her powerful adversary on an element that had so frequently proved fatal to her. In a letter written by his own hand, the king bestowed the most liberal commendations on the count d'Orvilliers; he condoled with the count de Chafault, who had been wounded in the action; and added, that proper care should be taken of the widows of those who had fallen in supporting the honour of his flag. The fleet was once more refitted with all possible expedition; the duke of Chartres was raised to the command which before had been occupied by the count de Chafault; and count de Guichen succeeded to the duke of Chartres; after a cruize uninterrupted by the sight of an enemy, it again re-entered the harbour of Brest.

In

In the mean time the count d'Estaing pursued his course to America; and though his voyage was tedious, yet he arrived in the middle of July in sight of the British fleet at Sandy Hook. Since the last campaign, the face of affairs in America had undergone a considerable change; general Howe had been recalled by the ministers of Great Britain, and the chief command devolved on general Clinton; that officer had deemed it prudent to evacuate Philadelphia; and general Washington, during his retreat towards New York, had pressed close upon his footsteps, and even engaged him with some advantage; but the persevering valour of the British troops, and the disobedience of general Lee, an officer of high rank in the service of the States, frustrated the hopes of Washington; and general Clinton, after a long and toilsome march, reached Navesink, in the neighbourhood of Sandy Hook; and by the fleet, still commanded by lord Howe, was conveyed to New York.

Count d'Estaing had reason deeply to regret the unfavourable winds which had prevented him from more speedily reaching the place of his destination; had he arrived a few days sooner, it is more than probable that he would have intercepted the British transports on their passage from the Delaware, escorted only by two ships of the  
line



line and some frigates; these must have fallen an easy prey to his superior force. From the coast of Virginia he now steered his course towards New York, in expectation of overwhelming lord Howe in the unequal contest; but that admiral, whose squadron was composed of only six ships of sixty-four guns, three of fifty, with some frigates and sloops, was already in possession of the harbour that is formed by Sandy Hook; and the French commander deemed it not expedient to hazard his own large ships in the passage of the Bar.

He, therefore, immediately steered towards Rhode Island, the invasion of which he had planned in concert with the United States. While the French fleet occupied Newport harbour, and the several inlets to that island, general Sullivan, an American officer, landed on the North Point with a considerable army: They had scarce commenced their joint operations before lord Howe, reinforced by several ships from England, appeared in sight; and count d'Estaing, unwilling to be braved by an enemy still inferior to him in strength, quitted his situation, in search of naval laurels. The two fleets contested, during the first day, the weather-gage with rival skill; but on the second, when every thing indicated an immediate action, a violent tempest arose which scattered

scattered both. It was not till several days after that the French admiral was able to collect his shattered vessels; and after transiently visiting Rhode Island, he sailed to Boston to repair the damages that he had sustained.

General Sullivan, deprived of the assistance of his ally, soon after abandoned the attempt on Rhode Island; and the reader, perhaps, will not be sorry for a moment to withdraw from hostile fleets and armies, and attend the different negotiations which were carried on during their operations. Monsieur Gerard, the plenipotentiary from France, had been received by the Congress with every mark of respect and regard: But a short time previous to the appearance of that minister, commissioners from Great Britain had arrived, empowered to treat with the Congress, and effect a reconciliation between the colonies and the mother country. These commissioners were the earl of Carlisle, Mr. Eden, and governor Johnstone, with whom was joined the commander in chief, sir Henry Clinton. They proposed to consent to an immediate cessation of hostilities by sea and land; to extend every freedom to trade that the respective interests on both sides should require; to agree that no military force should be kept up in the different states of North America without the consent of the



the general Congress, or of the particular assemblies; to concur in measures calculated to discharge the debts of America, and to raise the credit and value of the paper circulation; to perpetuate the common union by a reciprocal deputation of an agent or agents from the different states, who should have the privilege of a seat and voice in the parliament of Great Britain; and in short, to establish the power of the respective legislatures in each particular state, to settle its revenue, its civil and military establishments, and to give to the states of North America, acting with Great Britain under one common sovereign, the irrevocable enjoyment of every privilege that was short of a total separation of interest, or consistent with that union of force on which their common safety depended.

Though the Congress had been informed some days before of the favourable disposition of the court of Versailles, and had even received copies of the two treaties of alliance and commerce which had been concluded between France and the United States, yet the terms now offered by Great Britain were the object of serious deliberation; Mr. Laurens, the president of that assembly, had with the approbation of it, refused indeed a passport to the secretary of the commissioners; but the papers with which he had been charged, were  
received

received through a different channel, and the debates on them were resumed during six successive days; if the Congress, however, were dilatory, they were decisive in their answer. They observed, that the commission supposed the people of those states to be subjects of Great Britain, an idea that was totally inadmissible: They added, that they were still inclined to peace, notwithstanding the injuries they had suffered during the course of the war; that they were ready to enter into a treaty of commerce, not inconsistent with treaties already subsisting, when the king of Great Britain should demonstrate a sincere disposition for that purpose; but the only solid proof of that disposition would be an explicit acknowledgment of the independence of those states, and the withdrawing of his fleets and armies.

This peremptory language precluded all further hopes of negociation, and the disappointment of the commissioners was rendered still more mortifying by the reception that was immediately after given to Monsieur Gerard: But their publications afforded the marquis de la Fayette another opportunity of displaying his vivacity; some expressions he conceived had fallen from the pens of the commissioners injurious to the honour of his country, and he challenged the earl of Carlisle, as chief of the commission,  
to



to answer for these reflections. That noble lord, however, considered the proposal as resulting from the fire of youth, and declined to grant, in a national concern, that satisfaction which has ever been confined to personal differences.

If the fortitude of Congress in their late resolutions excited the admiration of Europe, the good faith of that assembly, in a previous transaction, had not been less severely arraigned. The army of general Burgoyne had capitulated, on the express condition that it should be allowed to return to England, but not to bear arms in America during the present war. This stipulation had been long artfully eluded; it was now openly violated; and when the transports for the conveyance of those troops were assembled at Rhode-Island, the Congress passed a resolution, that the soldiers not having delivered up all their accoutrements, the convention was not binding; and continued still to detain them prisoners, notwithstanding the repeated remonstrances of the British commanders.

From the continent of America the flame of war had been rapidly communicated to the West-India islands. The marquis of Bouille, governor-general of Martinico, was informed of the defenceless state of the island of Dominica, which on the late peace had been ceded by France to England.

England. The works had indeed been repaired and augmented by the ministers of Great-Britain; but these, destitute of a sufficient garrison, only enhanced the value of the temptation. Under the cover of some frigates and privateers, the marquis landed unexpectedly on that island, at the head of two thousand men: He soon overpowered the handful of regulars that had been entrusted with the defence of the forts and batteries; and in the course of the same day advanced to attack the capital of Reseau. The garrison, incapable of resistance, solicited terms of capitulation; and the generosity of the marquis, besides allowing to the troops all the honours of war, and the liberty of retaining their arms, granted to the inhabitants the fullest security for their estates and property of every sort; the maintenance of their rights, privileges, and immunities; and permission to retain their civil and religious government until the conclusion of the war; when, if the island should be ceded to France, they were left at liberty to adhere to their own political form of government, or to accept that established in the French islands.

In the same quarter France was, in her turn, soon after taught to regret the vicissitudes of war. General Clinton had detached from America a body of troops, under the command of general Grant;



Grant; and these, in their attack on the French island of St. Lucia, were seconded by a British fleet under admiral Barrington. The chevalier de Micoud, the French commandant, with his small band of regulars and militia, were successively pushed from post to post; and his fate appeared inevitable, when his hopes were revived by the unexpected appearance of the French fleet, commanded by count d'Estaing.

That officer had diligently occupied every moment at Boston since the tempest that had separated him from lord Howe, in refitting and re-victualling his ships; he had received on board a body of land forces, amounting to near eight thousand men; and had sailed with lively expectation of overwhelming in his course all the British Leeward Islands. In his passage he received intelligence of the attempt on St. Lucia; and was not displeased at an expedition which he flattered himself would be the means of throwing an easy prey into his hands, the whole British force by land and by sea. His own fleet consisted of twelve large sail of the line, besides frigates; that of admiral Barrington, of one of seventy-four, one of seventy, one of sixty-four, two of fifty, and three frigates. Yet the French admiral could not entirely conceal his chagrin at the precautions that his adversary had taken, and the security he derived  
from

from his position in the harbour. He determined, however, to risk the event, in hopes that his formidable force might strike terror into the breast of the British commander; but that veteran had distinguished himself through a series of service, by steady courage and undaunted resolution; he received the attack of the count with calm intrepidity; and seconded by the batteries from the shore, in two successive days repelled the fury of the assailants. The French convinced, under these unfavourable circumstances, that no effectual impression could be made on the fleet, now directed their attempts against the land-forces. The count d'Estaing landed his troops, and marched at the head of them to attack general Meadows, a British officer, who occupied a strong post on the island. Though his superior numbers might justly inspire him with the most sanguine hopes of success, yet he was compelled again to endure the mortification of defeat; the advantages that the English possessed by their situation, they maintained by their desperate valour; and the count d'Estaing, after the loss of near five hundred of his men, thought proper to retire to his ships: He soon after hoisted sail for Martinico; and the chevalier de Micoud, thus deprived of all expectation of succour, abandoned the idea of further resistance, and surrendered to the English.



In the East-Indies the settlements of France were still more fatally exposed to the enterprises of her enemies: These, in the course of the last war, had been totally subdued; and though restored on the peace, were by the conditions of it left in a state of weakness and degradation. Before any public declaration of war, the English East-India Company, apprised of the disposition of the court of Versailles to vindicate the independence of America, dispatched orders to their governors to anticipate all danger in that quarter, by immediately attacking the settlements of the French. Though the preparations of the government of Madras could not escape the vigilance of Monsieur de Bellecombe, governor of Pondicherry, and commandant of all the French settlements in the Indies, yet, destitute of resources, he could only aspire to the glory of a gallant defence. Monsieur de Tronjoli, the French commodore, had indeed disputed the sovereignty of the seas, in an obstinate action with the English admiral, Sir Edward Vernon; but instead of returning to the road of Pondicherry, he steered his course for Mauritius, to repair the damages he had sustained; and Monsieur de Bellecombe, with about three thousand men, scarce one-fourth of whom were Europeans, was closely invested by general Munro, at the head

head of fifteen hundred British and nine thousand black troops, and supported by the English admiral, Sir Edward Vernon.

The fortifications of Pondicherry had in some measure emerged from the ruins in which they had been left at the conclusion of last war; but they were still feeble and incomplete; and the gallantry of the governor and resolution of the garrison alone supplied the numerous deficiencies to which they were exposed: For a month they nobly sustained the attacks of the besiegers, and protracted the hour of submission; but in that time they had lost, in killed and wounded, one fourth of their original number, and the rest were worn down by incessant fatigue. The artillery of the enemy had already made a practicable breach; and Monsieur de Bellecombe, sensible that he had used every possible exertion to preserve the settlement, determined not to involve the garrison and inhabitants in total destruction by a fruitless perseverance. On the day preceding that intended for a general assault, he proposed a capitulation, which was readily listened to by the British commanders, who, in the terms of it, gave the most honourable testimony to the gallantry of his conduct. The regiment of Pondicherry, in honour of Monsieur de Bellecombe, and at his particular request, were allowed to keep

N 2

their



their colours; the European part of the garrison were to be transported to France; and the SEAPOYS, or *black troops*, were to be disbanded in the country.

The victors, at the same time, swept away the different factories of the French in Bengal, and on the coasts of Coromandel; the English flag was erected on the walls of Chandernagore, German, Carical, and Masulipatam; the fort of Mahie, in the dominions of Hyder Ally, and protected by the name of that prince, and the islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, strong in the number of their inhabitants and the advantages of their situation, alone defied the storm.

While France was thus stripped of her settlements in the East, the attention of her people at home was in a great measure occupied in restoring the memory of a man to whose misconduct the loss of those very settlements in the course of last war had been imputed, and who had fallen a victim to the public indignation. Count Lally, who from the original station of an adventurer had raised himself by his valour and enterprising genius to the command of the French forces in India, after the reduction of Pondicherry by general Coote, had returned to France; and was there pursued by the accusations of the governor and the superior council  
of

of Pondicherry. To his violence, extortion, and oppression, they attributed that ruin in which they had been involved; and his impetuous temper and unbridled arrogance, unhappily furnished but too much advantage to the enmity of his accusers. The parliament was authorised by the late king to proceed against him; and their report was fatal to that brave but imprudent officer. He was declared convicted of having betrayed the interests of the king and the East-India Company; and of having oppressed, with impartial rapacity, every description of persons that had sought refuge or protection within the walls of Pondicherry. He was stripped of his cross, the honorary reward of his former services; and after having received fourteen wounds in advancing the glory and interests of France, was condemned to fall by the hands of the executioner. He heard his sentence with the indignation of injured innocence; and poured forth the most violent imprecations against the malice of his accusers, and the sanguinary partiality of his judges; but in the last hour of his life he resumed, however, his wonted firmness, ascended the scaffold quietly, and received the fatal stroke without uttering a word.

But the sentence that terminated his life, could only for a time obscure his honour; and his na-



tural son, since known by the title of count Tollendal, rose to vindicate the memory and justify the fame of his father. Devoted to this pious care, renouncing the frivolous amusements of his youth, and endowed with every talent of nature and art, he applied himself to the study of the several criminal codes of Europe; he even found access to the throne; and Lewis the Fifteenth, who had been inexorable to the father, suffered himself to be moved by the virtues of the son. He extended to him the royal favour, and honoured him with his particular esteem; on the death of that monarch, count Tollendal desisted not from his unwearied assiduities; his constancy and importunities at length triumphed over the power of his opponents; the voice of justice was heard; and this year crowned his long labours with success, by the restoration of the memory of count Lally, and the disgrace of his accusers.

The same year that beheld that officer's innocence legally established, was also rendered remarkable by the death of one of his ablest and most celebrated champions. It is the lively expression of monsieur Voltaire, "*That count Lally was a man on whom every one had a right to lay his hand, except the executioner.*" But it was not permitted Voltaire to witness that justification for  
which

which he had combated ; and that wonderful genius, who has filled so distinguished a place in the republic of letters, expired only a few days before the sentence of the count was reversed. His private character, since his death, has been attacked by those who in his life had smarted under his pen ; but whatever might be his faults as a man, as an author he perhaps stands unrivalled ; and the various compositions to which he has given birth, all of them entertaining and many of them instructive, are the best monuments to perpetuate his name.

Amidst the horrors of war and the destruction of the human species, France received some satisfaction in the pregnancy of the queen ; that princess, whose free and amiable manners had endeared her to her subjects, was safely delivered of a daughter ; the royal infant was baptized by the name of Maria-Theresa-Charlotta ; and the count of Provence, and the princess Elizabeth, represented on this occasion, as sponsors, the king of Spain and the empress-queen.

In the mean time the war raged  
in the western part of the world with  
unabated fury. Count d'Estaing, after his double  
repulse at St. Lucia, had retired to Martinico,  
from whence the British fleet, now rendered equal  
to him by the arrival of admiral Byron's squa-

A. D. 1779.



dron, in vain endeavoured to allure him. His conduct at this moment was as cautious as it had been formerly bold and enterprising; the junction of Monsieur de Grasse with a considerable convoy made no difference in the comparative strength of the hostile fleets, since the English about the same time received a reinforcement under admiral Rowley; and the count still continued to remain inactive within the harbour, or if he ventured forth, retreated immediately on the appearance of the enemy.

At length he reaped the harvest which his perseverance had sown. Admiral Byron deemed it expedient to quit his station, and convoy to a certain latitude the trade of the British West India Islands; and the French commander was now left to turn his arms against whatever place he should think fit. St. Vincents, one of the neutral islands, and which had been ceded to England, at the conclusion of the last war, was the first object of enterprise. The count d'Estaing detached against it the Chevalier Romain, with near four hundred men; and though the garrison exceeded the number of the French, and the inhabitants had long been accustomed to war in their domestic contests with the Caribbs, yet so great was their terror, that they surrendered on the first summons, and thought themselves happy  
in

in obtaining the same terms as had been granted to the inhabitants of Dominica.

During this expedition count d'Estaing had been joined by Monsieur de la Motte Piquet from Europe, who brought with him not only a supply of troops, but, what was at least equally necessary, of naval and military stores and provisions. Strengthened by this reinforcement, and animated by the easy acquisition of St. Vincent's, he meditated new and more important conquests. With twenty-five ships of the line, ten frigates, and near ten thousand troops, he arrived off the island of Grenada, which at that time was governed by lord Macartney, and was defended only by about one hundred and fifty regulars, and three hundred armed inhabitants, who occupied a fortified hill that commanded the fort, harbour, and capital town of St. George.

The French landed between two and three thousand regular forces, under the conduct of count Dillon, who the next day invested the hill, and made the necessary preparations for carrying it by storm on the following night. Lord Macartney had placed great reliance on the natural and artificial strength of this post; and the inhabitants deemed it to afford so perfect a security, as to render it a deposit for plate, jewels, and their most valuable moveables. Their resistance was  
 propor-



proportioned to the booty it contained; and though count d'Estaing headed a body of the French troops in person, they were repulsed on the first onset. The superiority of their numbers were at length decisive, and they entered the lines after a hard conflict that lasted about an hour and a half: Without losing a moment or even halting to recruit their wasted strength, they dragged their artillery to the top of the hill that commanded the fort; and the governor, sensible of his dangerous situation, now solicited terms of capitulation, which he had before rejected. But the favourable moment was past; and count d'Estaing would only grant such conditions, as lord Macartney and the principal inhabitants thought it better to trust to the law and customs of nations than subscribe to: They therefore submitted without any stipulations whatsoever, and abandoned themselves to the discretion of the victor.

Whatever lustre might accrue to count d'Estaing from the reduction of the island, was sullied by the severity and rapacity which he exercised over the vanquished; but he was soon summoned from the sweets of plunder to maintain his new acquisition by arms. Admiral Byron, on his return to St. Lucia, had been acquainted with the loss of St. Vincent's, and in conjunction with general

neral Grant, had concerted a plan for the recovery of that island. But while they were on their passage, they received the disagreeable intelligence of the invasion of Grenada, and they immediately changed their course in hopes of yet preserving that valuable settlement.

A signal from a battery on the island first apprised count d'Estaing of the approach of the English fleet; he immediately commanded his own to stand out to sea, and though superior in number to admiral Byron, deemed it more prudent to secure his present acquisition than to hazard it in search of fresh laurels. The English attacked with great spirit, but during the continuance of the action they were informed of the total reduction of the island of Grenada; the object of enterprise was thus at end; their ships had suffered considerably in the engagement, and they determined to retreat to St. Christopher's; while d'Estaing, satisfied with having protected his new conquest, returned, during the night, to Grenada.

But no sooner had he regulated the government of that island than he steered for Martinico, and thence supplied with naval stores, proceeded towards St. Christophers, and defied the English to battle; incapable of forcing them in their own harbour, and having thus retorted the insult



fult that had been formerly offered to him at Martinico, he directed his operations to a different quarter, and sailed to America to second the designs of the United States.

The southern provinces of America had, in a great measure, been exempt from those calamities which had afflicted the other parts of that continent; but towards the close of the last campaign, general Clinton had extended his views to the recovery of South-Carolina and Georgia. The chief command was vested in general Prevost, who, after experiencing some vicissitudes, gained considerable footing in the latter province, and had established his headquarters at the town of Savannah. The United States were not inclined patiently to submit to this disgrace; but the scene of action was so remote from the centre of force and the seat of council, that the war there was in a great measure beyond their reach; and the British marine afforded such decisive advantages to the operations of their troops, in countries every where bordered by the sea and intersected by inland navigations, as could scarcely be counteracted with effect by any moderate superiority at land.

Under these considerations, they implored the support and assistance of France; and the court of Versailles, desirous of affording essential aid

to her allies, directed count d'Estaing, as soon as he had fulfilled the objects of enterprise in the West-Indies, to hasten to America; that commander accordingly, having seen the homeward bound West India trade clear of danger, proceeded with twenty-two ships of the line and ten frigates to that coast, in hopes not only of overwhelming the force under general Prevost, and delivering the southern colonies from apprehension, but with the intention, in conjunction with general Washington, of attacking the British troops at New York, and by one decisive stroke bringing the war on that continent to a final conclusion.

No sooner had the count arrived on the coast of America, than he was informed that general Lincoln, who commanded at Charles Town, was instructed to act in concert with him: Some few days were naturally lost in adjusting the future operations of their united forces; and it was not till a week from his first appearance that he anchored off the bar of the Tybee, at the mouth of the river Savannah. The French troops were landed at Beaulieu, about thirteen miles from Savannah Town; the frigates were posted so as to secure the different inlets of the river; and the French, with the American light horse,



horse, having driven in the outposts of the enemy, count d'Estaing summoned general Prevost, the British commander, to surrender.

Though that officer had diligently employed the interval in strengthening the works of the town, he yet was in hourly expectation of being joined by a considerable detachment then absent on an expedition against South Carolina; This circumstance induced him to return an ambiguous answer; and Count d'Estaing, in hopes of obtaining possession of the town without bloodshed, consented to a truce for twenty-four hours. He had soon reason to lament the address that had deceived him into this suspension of hostilities; in the short space mentioned, the expected detachment re-entered Savannah, and the answer of general Prevost announced his resolution to defend himself to the last extremity.

The French forces consisted of upwards of four thousand regular troops, and the Americans who joined their standard might swell the army of the besiegers to about seven thousand men; The British garrison that defended Savannah could scarce be estimated at three thousand; every appearance promised count d'Estaing the most rapid and brilliant success; and to augment the distress of the besieged, the allied generals

nerals refused a passage through their lines to the women and children in the town. The regular approaches that had been first determined on but ill suited the impetuosity of the French commander; he was sensible of the danger that his fleet of capital ships was exposed to, in lying without shelter upon an inhospitable coast at that critical season of the year; he observed that his batteries had produced but little effect on the British works; he was impatient to proceed in quest of new enterprises; and he relied with implicit confidence on the superiority of his force and the goodness of his troops.

These various motives induced a resolution which, had it been adopted previous to the return and junction of the British detachment to general Prevost, might have been attended with success; the works, then feeble and incomplete, were open to an assault, and would probably have been penetrated by the lively valour of the French; but they had now been strengthened by the assiduous labour of three weeks, and were covered by a numerous artillery amounting to near one hundred pieces, and directed by captain Moncrieffe, an engineer of approved and consummate skill. Yet these obstacles, though they escaped not the observation could not extinguish the ardour of the count d'Estaing;



taign; before the dawn of day a heavy cannonade and bombardment ushered in the attack; the count himself in person led the flower of both armies, and was accompanied by the principal officers of each. But this enterprize was not attended with the success the gallantry of it deserved; the allies were encountered with an obstinate resistance; they were entangled in their approach by swampy ground; and though they persevered in the attack with extraordinary courage, and for some hours rivalled each other in mutual acts of valour, they were at length obliged, with considerable loss, to retire from the field, and yield to the advantageous position and calm intrepidity of their enemies.

This repulse entirely broke the designs of the count d'Estaing; severely wounded himself, he lamented the fate of some of his most gallant officers who had fallen on the field: In about a week after he abandoned the unpropitious coast; and after detaching one squadron of his fleet to St. Domingo, a second under monsieur de la Motte Piquet to Martinico, and a third under monsieur de Vaudreuil to the Chesapeake, whose presence prevented the invasion of Virginia, and retarded that of Carolina, the count himself, with the ships least fit for service, sailed for Europe.

Whatever

Whatever disappointments might have attended the arms of France in America, her negociations in Europe afforded her ample compensation ; and the court of Spain aroused from the neutrality she had hitherto observed, and disgusted with the ministers of Great Britain, who had rejected her proffered mediation, now prepared to fulfil the conditions of the celebrated family compact ; and to efface the unfortunate and disgraceful events of the last war, by uniting in this the strength of the house of Bourbon, while vigorous and yet unimpaired. Her ambassador the marquis de Almadovar, after having presented a memorial to the court of St. James's, in which he declared the insults offered to his sovereign amounted exactly to one hundred, quitted London and returned to Spain.

France immediately prepared to avail herself of the present disposition of the court of Madrid ; Count d'Orvilliers sailed with the grand fleet from Brest, and joined that of Spain ; and the combined fleets of the house of Bourbon presented to their enemies the formidable sight of sixty-six ships of the line ; with this prodigious force they entered the British channel, and scattered terror and dismay throughout the coasts of that island. Admiral Hardy, who commanded the English fleet, was happy to find refuge in the friendly harbours of Great Britain ; Plymouth trembled



for her safety; and that people who had so long asserted their dominion over the seas, in their turn were taught to dread the calamities of a menaced invasion. The dread of the approaching equinoctial storms, after the capture of the Ardent, an English ship of the line, induced the fleets of France and Spain to separate; but the naval campaign proved more glorious than advantageous to the former; and a pestilential disorder which the sailors on their return communicated to their countrymen, raged for a long time throughout France with fatal fury.

To increase the embarrassments of the English, and divide their force, Spain, with a considerable army formed the siege of Gibraltar; a fortress which, situated on a rock, and occupied by the English, had long derided the attempts, and wounded the pride of the court of Madrid. The land forces were entrusted to the command of Don Alvarez; Don Barcello blocked up the harbour with a number of xebecques and frigates, while Don Lewis de Cordova with twelve ships of the line was stationed near to afford support to his operations.

Amidst the fury of war Lewis displayed that regard for science which had early formed the prominent feature of his reign; and while he poured the thunder of his arms on his enemies,

two ships were marked by an honourable exemption from the attempts of the fleets of France. Previous to the commencement of hostilities, the English had sent two vessels into the south seas, commanded by captains Cook and Clerke, to explore the coasts and islands of Japan and California; the return of those vessels was hourly expected in Europe; and Lewis, with a considerate humanity which reflects the brightest lustre on his character, by a circular letter to all his naval officers, commanded them to abstain from all hostilities against these ships, and to treat them as neutral vessels. The letters mentioned also in terms of the highest respect captain Cook, who had long distinguished himself in successive voyages of discovery. But death allowed not that celebrated navigator to enjoy this grateful testimony of his merit; and in one of the newly discovered islands he had already fallen a victim to the blind fury of the savage inhabitants.

Though Italy had escaped the destructive rage of war, and the sanguinary effects of ambition, yet the fertile fields of Naples were afflicted by a calamity not less fatal and more tremendous. A dreadful eruption from Mount Vesuvius, which far exceeded any that had been known in the memory of man, overwhelmed in horror and ruin the adjacent country; in the district of Ottaviano,



the habitations of twelve thousand persons were deluged or consumed by a stream of liquid fire; its fatal influence extended for above three miles; the hopes of the peasant and the wealth of the husbandman were in a moment blasted and destroyed, and the elements seemed to conspire with man in spreading misery and devastation throughout the human species.

---

*Chapter the Forty-third.*

---

CONFEDERACY OF THE NORTHERN POWERS OF EUROPE—VICTORY OF ADMIRAL RODNEY OVER DON JUAN DE LANGARA—THE COMBINED SQUADRON OF FRANCE AND SPAIN CAPTURE THE ENGLISH EAST AND WEST INDIA FLEET—ACTION BETWEEN COUNT DE GUICHEN AND ADMIRAL RODNEY IN THE WEST INDIES—CAMPAIGN IN AMERICA—EXPEDITION OF THE MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE AGAINST CANADA, DISCONCERTED BY THE RETURN OF COUNT DE GUICHEN TO EUROPE—HURRICANE IN THE WEST INDIES—ENGLAND DECLARES WAR WITH HOLLAND—DISMISSAL OF MONSIEUR SARTINE—ATTEMPT ON JERSEY—REDUCTION OF TOBAGO—MONSIEUR DE GRASSE SAILS TO AMERICA—CAPTURE OF THE BRITISH ARMY UNDER LORD CORNWALLIS—PENSACOLA REDUCED BY THE SPANIARDS—MONSIEUR SUFFREIN SAILS TO THE EAST INDIES—ENGAGEMENT WITH COMMO-



DORE JOHNSTONE AT ST. JAGO—HYDER ALLY  
 ATTACKS THE ENGLISH SETTLEMENTS IN THE  
 EAST—LOSSES OF THE DUTCH IN THAT QUAR-  
 TER—ACTION OFF THE DOGGER BANK—DIS-  
 MISSAL OF MONSIEUR NECKER—BIRTH OF  
 THE DAUPHIN.

---

**T**HE public opinion that had raised  
 A. D. 1780. monsieur Necker to the observation  
 and favour of his sovereign, still continued to fol-  
 low him; and his talents were assiduously em-  
 ployed to merit applause. Under his direction a  
 general reform took place throughout every de-  
 partment of the revenue; the people, instead of  
 being burthened with new taxes, beheld the pub-  
 lic income augmented by the œconomy and im-  
 provements that were introduced into the ma-  
 nagement of the finances; a variety of unneces-  
 sary offices in the household of the king and queen  
 were abolished, and other important regulations  
 adopted for the ease of the subject and the gene-  
 ral benefit of the kingdom.

The zeal and industry of the director general  
 of the finances were rivalled by the address of the  
 ministers of France at the different courts of Eu-  
 rope. The emperor of Germany and the king  
 of

of Prussia after a short trial of each others strength, had agreed to sheath the sword; but they continued still actuated with mutual jealousy, and still maintained on foot the same armies as if in a state of actual hostility. But if the reciprocal suspicions of these rival courts diverted their attention from the neighbouring belligerent powers, the situation of Russia allowed her to contemplate at leisure what advantages she might derive from the general state of affairs. That empire at no time had appeared more formidable; and the success of her arms in the last war against the Ottoman Porte, had received additional lustre from the acquiescence of the divan in the conditions she had dictated with respect to the Crimea. A long and intimate connection had subsisted between the courts of Petersburg and London: and should the myriads of Russia be added to the wealth of England, Lewis was sensible that the house of Bourbon must have sunk in the unequal contest.

The French ambassador at the court of Petersburg was therefore instructed at this critical juncture to conciliate the inclinations of the empress, by every compliance that the honour of his country would permit; and the fears of France were soon extinguished by a manifesto as favourable to the views of the court of Versailles,



as it was unpropitious to those of St. James's. The jealousy that had been excited by the former ascendancy of Great Britain, and the dominion that she had attained on the sea, had even extended to, and been nourished by, the most distant powers of the north; the empress of Russia embraced the favourable opportunity to emancipate her commerce from the controul of those haughty islanders; and was readily persuaded by the ambassador of France to place herself at the head of a confederacy formed of her northern neighbours. She accordingly addressed a declaration to the courts of London, Versailles, and Madrid, in which, after dwelling on the justice and moderation of which she had given such convincing proofs in the course of her war with the Ottoman Porte, and the strict regard that she had always shewn for the rights of neutrality and of commerce in general, she lamented that her example had not been permitted to influence the present belligerent powers, but that her subjects had been precluded from enjoying peaceably the fruits of their industry, and the advantages belonging to neutral nations; that they had been molested in their navigation, and retarded in their operations by the ships and privateers of the contending sovereigns; and that she found herself, with concern, under the necessity of removing those

those vexations which were offered to the commerce of Russia in particular, and to that of Europe in general, by all the means comparable with her dignity and with the welfare of her subjects.

She proceeded to demand that neutral ships should enjoy a free navigation, even from port to port, and on the coasts of the belligerent powers; that all effects belonging to the belligerent powers should be looked upon as free on board such neutral ships, excepting only those goods as were stipulated contraband; as arms, ammunition, and warlike stores; that if any such were found beyond what might properly appertain to the ship's crew or passengers, they might be seized and confiscated according to law; but neither the vessels, passengers, or the rest of the goods were to be detained for that reason, or hindered from pursuing their voyage; that these principles were to serve as rules in the judicial proceedings and sentences upon the legality of prizes; and her imperial majesty declared, to render them still more respected, and to protect the honour of her flag, she had given orders to fit out a considerable naval force. The kings of Denmark and Sweden immediately acceded to the language and declarations of the empress of Russia; the states general of the United Provinces, after that delay that always prevails in the deliberations of the republic,



lic, followed their example; and this formidable confederacy assumed the title of the armed neutrality, and engaged to make a common cause of it at sea, against any of the powers that should violate the principles which had been laid down in the memorial of the empress of Russia.

The answer of the king of France proclaimed how acceptable the nature of that memorial was to the court of Versailles. He declared what her imperial majesty claimed from the belligerent powers, was nothing else than the rules prescribed to the French navy; the execution of which was maintained with an exactness known and applauded by all Europe. He expressed his approbation of the principles and views of the empress; and asserted, that from the measures she had now adopted, solid advantages would undoubtedly result not only to her subjects but also to all nations.

Whilst France by her intrigues secured the friendship of the north, she suffered a deep and fatal wound in the calamity of her kindred ally. A Spanish squadron, of eleven ships of the line and two frigates, cruising near Cape Saint Vincent, under the command of Don Juan de Langara, was surrounded by the English fleet under admiral Rodney, then proceeding to the relief of Gibraltar. The Spaniards for a long time maintained the conflict with great gallantry; but they

2/

were

were at length forced to yield to the superior numbers of their enemies. The Saint Domingo, a Spanish ship of seventy guns and six hundred men, was blown up in the action. The admiral's ship, the Phoenix of eighty guns, with four more ships of the line, were taken; another of the same rate was driven on shore and destroyed; and the shattered remnant escaped with difficulty the pursuit of the victors. Admiral Rodney immediately after pursued his course to Gibraltar, relieved the garrison of that fortress, repassed the Straights, and steered in triumph to the West-Indies, after detaching admiral Digby with his prizes and part of his squadron to Great Britain, who on his passage fell in with and captured the Prothée, a French man of war of sixty-four guns.

This was not the only disaster that arose from the persevering attachment of Spain to the siege of Gibraltar. The naval preparations of France had been continued during the winter at an expence that bordered on profusion; and the united fleets of the house of Bourbon might have established their sovereignty in the Channel, and once more insulted the coasts of Great Britain; but Spain, occupied in fruitless attempts on that fatal rock, suffered the moment for their junction to elapse; the fleet of France was confined to her  
harbours



harbours by the superior force of Great Britain, whose naval armaments she was not able to encounter singly. Admiral Geary, with the English fleet, continued vigilantly to observe their motions; and the Artois, the Capricieuse, the Nymphe, and the Belle Poule, were successively taken by British cruisers. The chevalier de Kergarion, who commanded the latter, distinguished himself by a bloody and gallant resistance. Though the ship that attacked him mounted sixty-four guns, and the Belle Poule carried only thirty-two, he maintained the combat with undaunted resolution; mortally wounded, he continued to exclaim, "Courage, my children, courage!" and expired while he yet endeavoured to animate by his expression and example his faithful crew. On his death the command devolved on his first lieutenant M. la Motte Tabourel, who defended the Belle Poule, with similar resolution, for three quarters of an hour. He then reluctantly struck his flag, as it was impossible any longer to keep the ship from sinking, had the engagement been continued. Six feet water were in the hold, sixteen shot in the body of the ship, the masts and yards broken, the sails and rigging cut to pieces, the captain and twenty-four men killed, and the second captain, with fifty men, wounded. The chevalier du Remain, in the Nymphe, had defended

fended himself with similar courage; equal in force to the English ship, he only yielded to her superior fortune; before the colours of the *Nymphe* were struck, two thirds of her crew were killed and wounded; and among the former was the *chevalier du Remain* himself.

The French ships of war, impatient of the delay of the Spaniards, had escaped from Brest in small divisions, and rendezvoused at Cadiz. There they had joined the fleet of Spain, and once more united, were occupied in cruizing off Cape St. Vincent, when fortune seemed inclined to compensate for their former disappointments. A rich and considerable convoy for the East and West Indies, under the protection of one ship of the line and two frigates, had sailed from England; and Don Lewis de Cordova, who commanded the combined squadrons, was agreeably surprised with the sight of this invaluable and defenceless fleet. A signal was made for a general chase; the men of war escaped by their superior sailing; but five East-India men, and fifty vessels bound to the West Indies, were taken and carried into Cadiz; the former, besides arms and ammunition, with a train of artillery, conveyed naval stores for the supply of the British squadron in that quarter; and the latter contained tents and camp equipage for the troops designed for active service in the  
Leeward



Leeward islands; but the most irreparable loss to Great Britain were fifteen hundred and twenty seamen, and twelve hundred and fifty-five soldiers, who became by that event the captives of the house of Bourbon.

In the West Indies Monsieur de la Motte Piquet, with four ships of the line, attacked a squadron of the English under commodore Cornwallis; the latter, during the action, was joined by another ship of the line, which rendered their force more equal to the encounter; and monsieur de la Motte, having received already considerable damage, and impatient to join the grand fleet, bore away for Cape François. The count de Guichen had sailed from Brest to supply the place of count d'Estaing; the fleet under his command, when united, consisted of twenty-three ships of the line, besides frigates; and soon after he fell in with admiral Rodney and twenty ships of the line. An engagement ensued, long, obstinate, and indecisive. The French retired to refit to Guadaloupe, and the English, resolute to renew the action, cruized off the island of Martinico.

The count de Guichen, whose gallantry in the last engagement had extorted the admiration of his adversaries, was not disposed to suffer the British fleet to insult by their presence a settlement belonging to France. On intelligence of the station

tion of admiral Rodney, he quitted Guadaloupe, and steered to meet the rival of his glory. But the engagement did not commence till evening, and night soon after separated the combatants. A third encounter was equally partial and indecisive; and count de Guichen soon after joined a Spanish squadron, which, though it gave him a decided superiority, yet refused to concur in any attack on the settlements of the English; the French commander, by the superfluous caution of his colleague, thus rendered incapable of availing himself of his immediate strength, seized the opportunity to escort the homeward-bound trade towards Europe; the sickly state of his men induced him to continue his voyage, and he conducted his wealthy convoy in safety to Cadiz; there he was joined by the count d'Estaing, who assumed the chief command; the fleet of France by this union was swelled to thirty-six ships of the line; but the ships themselves were foul and out of repair, and the feeble condition of the crews has already been noticed. Under these circumstances, and encumbered by the protection of his convoy, though count d'Estaing on his passage fell in with the English fleet under admiral Darby, consisting of only twenty-two ships of the line, yet he deemed it unadvisable to hazard



zard an engagement, and pursued his course to the ports of France.

The repulse of count d'Estaing at Savannah had revived the hopes of the British commanders in America; they now aspired to the final reduction of the southern colonies, and the inclemency of winter was not permitted to suspend their hostile operations. At the close of the last year, general Clinton set sail from New York with a considerable body of troops for the attack of Charlestown, the capital of South Carolina; he was escorted and supported by a British fleet commanded by admiral Arbuthnot; after a tedious voyage they reached Savannah, and having refreshed the troops and repaired the damages the fleet had sustained, in the middle of March they arrived within sight of the place of their destination.

Though the Americans were not ignorant of the intentions of the British commander, yet the forces in Charlestown, including every description, scarce amounted to six thousand men, and were by no means equal to the extent of the works; many of these also were but little accustomed to military service, and very ill provided with cloaths and other necessaries. This omission was not to be attributed to the supineness of Congress,

Congress, but to the nature of their military establishment; the men in general enlisted but for a single campaign, and on the approach of winter were impatient to return to their farms or families; it was this very circumstance that probably induced general Clinton to engage in the expedition at the particular season when he knew the United States were least capable of affording succour to the besieged; but though general Lincoln was sensible of the difficulties that he was exposed to, yet he rejected the terms of capitulation that were offered by the British commander, and prepared to discharge the trust reposed in him with fidelity and honour.

But personal courage could not alone supply the deficiency of every other requisite for a successful defence; and general Lincoln beheld with regret, while his own hopes diminished, the strength of the enemy increase. A detachment from the British ships possessed themselves of Sullivan's Island, which from its situation might greatly incommode the garrison; a body of cavalry that had been collected in the adjacent country for the support of the besieged, were routed and totally dispersed; in the progress of the month, the approaches of the besiegers had been successfully advanced; and general Lincoln, unwilling by a fruitless perseverance to involve



the town and inhabitants in certain destruction, resumed the negociation that had been broken off, and subscribed the terms of capitulation; these preserved to the inhabitants their lives and property; the militia were permitted to retire to their respective homes; but the regulars of the American army were to remain prisoners of war until exchanged.

The danger and loss of Charles Town had excited a considerable alarm throughout America; the United States had solicited in the strongest terms the support of France; and Lewis, attentive to the interests of his allies, detached in the beginning of May from Brest the count of Rochambeau with twelve thousand select troops, and the chevalier de Ternay with seven ships of the line and several frigates. These arrived about the middle of June at Rhode Island, which, during the course of last year, had been evacuated by the British, and now acknowledged the authority of the United States.

Count Rochambeau was received by the Americans with every mark of cordial esteem; a committee from the general assembly of Rhode Island was appointed to congratulate him on his arrival; and their satisfaction was not diminished by the declaration of the French commander, that his sovereign would never sheath the sword until the

independence of America was acknowledged; that the troops he had brought over were only the van guard of a much greater force that was destined to their aid; and that the king had ordered him to assure them that his whole power should be exerted for their support; he added, that the French troops were under the strictest discipline; and acting under the orders of general Washington, would live with the Americans as their brethren.

The United States allotted Rhode Island to their allies as a place of arms; and count Rochambeau, while he awaited the promised reinforcement, diligently employed his troops in repairing and augmenting the works on the island. He had soon after reason to congratulate himself on this precaution. General Clinton and Admiral Arbuthnot, returned from the reduction of Charles Town to New York, formed a plan of attack against the French fleet and army; but their designs could not elude the penetration of general Washington; he rapidly crossed the North River with twelve thousand men; and general Clinton perceiving the danger to which his absence must expose New York, relinquished his attempt against Rhode Island.

The marquis de la Fayette, who had been so much distinguished by the early part that he



took in the American cause, long before the court of Versailles had thought it prudent to avow their inclination, returned from his native country, to which he had paid a transient visit, to join again the standard of freedom. His early engagement, and great zeal and activity in the service of the United States, rendered him peculiarly acceptable to general Washington; and the commendations of that commander were productive of the most flattering attentions from congress to the marquis.

But the visit of that nobleman to Philadelphia, where the congress had again established their residence, was principally to concert and adjust the plan for the rest of the campaign. He, as well as count Rochambeau, held forth assurances of the most powerful support from France; it was expected that monsieur de Guichen from the West India islands would steer his course to America; that he would join the fresh ships of monsieur Ternay; and that the grand army under general Washington being also reinforced by the troops of Rochambeau, an attack by sea and land might be made on the British troops at New York, with such a superiority of force as must have ensured success; the reduction of lord Cornwallis's detachment to the southward must naturally have ensued; and the marquis de la Fayette

Fayette was to have proceeded with a considerable army on a winter expedition against Canada.

In expectation of these events, the marquis de la Fayette published a preparatory memorial addressed to the French Canadians, and calling upon them by all the antient ties of allegiance, blood, religion, and country, as well as by the natural desire of recovering their freedom, to be ready to join and assist him; and holding out all the severities of war, and all the terrors of military execution, to those, if any such there were, who, blindly perverse to their own interests, and forgetful of all those ties and duties, should in any manner oppose the arms or impede the generous designs of their deliverers; but when Washington had recruited his army with such diligence as to have swelled it to twenty thousand men, the whole project was disconcerted by a circumstance that has been already related; and the count de Guichen, in proceeding with his fleet to Europe, exposed the Americans to as severe a disappointment as any they had experienced during the course of the war.

This conduct of monsieur de Guichen, however fatal to the splendid prospects of the allies of France, was sufficiently justified by the bad state of his ships when he arrived at Cadiz; and his departure from the West Indies preserved him



from the calamities in which those islands were soon after involved. A hurricane, the fury of which exceeded any thing that ever was known or can be conceived, swept throughout that quarter of the world the seas and land with wild and undistinguished rage. At Martinico the beautiful town of St. Pierre, built upon the shore, was entirely overwhelmed and washed away; the town of Basse-terre in Guadaloupe shared the same fate; sixty sail of transports from France, that had arrived that morning at Martinico, with stores, and two thousand five hundred troops on board, were driven out to sea, and almost all swallowed up by that ungovernable element. The Experiment of fifty guns, with the Juno of forty, and several other French frigates, were entirely lost. Grenada and St. Vincent's equally presented a scene of desolation; and in the latter not a single house was capable of withstanding the fury of the tempest. The British settlements and marine suffered also proportionably; Jamaica, Barbadoes, and St. Lucia were the principal victims to its rage; admiral Rodney, with eleven ships of the line, had fortunately proceeded to the coast of America; but the Andromeda and Laurel, British frigates, were both wrecked on the coast of Martinico. The humanity of the marquis de Bouille, governor general of the French West India islands,

on

on this occasion shone forth with distinguished lustre ; thirty-one English sailors, the scanty remnant that was saved from the crews of the *Andromeda* and *Laurel*, were sent by that commander under a flag of truce to the British commodore at St. Lucia. The marquis declared in the letter that accompanied them, that he could not consider in the light of enemies, men who had so hardly escaped in a contention with the force of the elements ; he only lamented that their number was so small, and that none of the officers had been saved.

By the expedition of admiral Rodney to America, he had eluded the destructive rage of that tempest which desolated the West India islands ; but his continuance on the American coast was of short duration ; and informed that the count de Guichen had proceeded for Europe, he himself soon after returned to Barbadoes. In the meantime the hostile armies in the neighbourhood of New York continued vigilantly to observe each other's motions. But while the British commander appeared sunk in supineness, he meditated a deep and dark scheme, which could it have taken effect in its full extent, would probably have brought the war to a final conclusion, and for ever have extinguished the independence of America.



In the course of the war we have already noticed the early attack on Quebec, in which the courage and conduct of general Arnold had been displayed to the highest advantage; the reputation he had acquired there, he continued to maintain by a series of bold and enterprising exertions; and the final capture of the British army under general Burgoyne, was in a great measure attributed to his counsels and gallant example. As a reward, congress had bestowed on him the government of Philadelphia; but the affections of his countrymen accompanied him not in that peaceful occupation; his profusion had plunged him into distresses from which he endeavoured to extricate himself by the oppression of the inhabitants of Philadelphia; their complaints exposed him to the judgment of a court martial; that court declared his conduct highly reprehensible, and ordered that he should be reprimanded by general Washington. This censure first alienated his mind from the United States; and though soon after he was taken into actual service, and appointed to a principal command under general Washington, his pecuniary embarrassments, or resentments triumphed over his fidelity, and he entered into a close correspondence with the enemies of his country.

The American commander had stationed his  
army

army for the winter on both sides of the North River; and the important post of West Point, with its neighbouring dependencies, and a considerable division of the army, were entrusted to general Arnold. That officer had agreed to make such a division of the wing under his command as would enable general Clinton completely to surprise them; and the English troops once admitted within the lines, might have availed themselves of the rout and confusion, to the total destruction of the whole army. The loss of their only disciplined force, with most, if not all, of their experienced officers, must have blasted for ever the infant greatness of the United States.

From this melancholy catastrophe they were preserved by the fidelity of three young men, educated in the humblest walks of life, and who nobly disdained to betray their trust, though tempted by the most fascinating offers. To adjust the plan of attack with general Arnold, major André, adjutant general to the British army, had accepted the perilous commission of entering the American lines. When there, he had been persuaded by the caution of Arnold to lay aside his regimentals, assume a private dress, and return with a passport under the feigned name of Anderson; under that name he had already eluded the different guards and posts of the camps,  
when



when at a small distance from the British lines he was stopped by three young volunteers; these, notwithstanding his passport, insisted on examining him more strictly; and the major, whose ingenuous disposition but ill fitted him for deception, increased their suspicions by endeavouring to purchase his freedom with his purse and watch; to these he added offers of permanent provision and future promotion, on condition of their accompanying him to New York; but the Americans were proof to the allurements of affluence and ambition, and they insisted on conducting him to their commanding officer.

Some delay in his examination allowed general Arnold to be apprized of his misfortune before his own connection with the prisoner was discovered. He immediately abandoned his quarters, and escaped to the protection of the British lines; but the unhappy major André fell the victim of the fatal project. Fourteen general officers were appointed by the American commander to determine on his case, and the punishment that ought to be inflicted; among these was the marquis de la Fayette; and the board, with the regret that was excited by the frank and noble demeanour of the prisoner, pronounced that he ought to be considered as a spy from the enemy, and agreeable to the laws of nations ought to suffer death.

The

The repeated applications of general Clinton, to avert the stroke of justice, were in vain ; but the last hours of the unfortunate victim were soothed by every mark of respect and even of regard ; and the execution of the sentence was accompanied by the tears of the very judges who had pronounced it.

But though the vigilance of general Washington guarded against the dangerous effects which were to be apprehended from Arnold's treachery, he found still greater difficulties to encounter in the universal distress that reigned throughout the provinces. The troops under his command, destitute of cloathing of every kind, could not be restrained from giving open vent to their discontents ; they were again soothed into obedience by the address of their commander, and by the promises that were held out of liberal support from France.

The events of the campaign, though by no means adverse, had not answered the sanguine expectations of the court of Versailles, and those advantages which the ministers of France expected to derive from the united force of the house of Bourbon. But that confederacy acquired new strength by the presumption of their enemy ; and Great Britain having, by the capture of an American packet, obtained possession of a treaty of  
amity



amity and commerce between the republic of Holland and the United States of America, gave loose to her indignation, and at the close of the year commenced hostilities against the Dutch; a measure which was received at Paris with open exultation, and which necessarily threw that republic into the arms of France.

During the operations of the contending fleets and armies, some changes had taken place among the ministers of France. Monsieur Bertin had resigned the office of secretary of state. The prince de Montbarey had retired from the post of secretary at war, and was succeeded by the marquis de Segur; but the most important removal was that of monsieur Sartine, who had for five years presided over the marine department; and whose unwearied application and ability had raised the naval power of France to a height that astonished Europe; but his colleagues in the cabinet loudly accused a profusion, which would have diverted into one channel the whole resources of the kingdom; the extent of his projects, and the expence of the armaments he suggested, were by no means consistent with the severe œconomy that characterised the comptroller general of the finances; and his retreat opened a road to the ambition of the marquis de Castries, who was appointed

pointed in his place to the department of the marine.

But whatever alteration Lewis might make in his ministers, his own disposition remained the same, and his mind was incessantly employed in augmenting the happiness of his subjects. He fixed on the anniversary of his birth day to render it memorable by a new instance of humanity; and he abolished for ever the inhuman custom of *putting the question*, as it was called, by torture; a custom which had been so established and rivetted by the practice and concurrence of ages, that it seemed to be an indivisible part of the constitution of the courts of justice of France. At the same time, to defray the expences of war, he continued to diminish his own expenditure, and sacrificing his magnificence to the ease of his subjects, dismissed at once no less than four hundred and six officers belonging to his court.

A. D. 1781. It was indeed alone by the most rigid œconomy that France was able to supply the demands for the distant and various warfare in which she had engaged. The councils of Spain were still marked by that imbecility which for near a century had characterised them; and Holland, naturally slow in her deliberations, long refused to war, and surprised into hostilities, at first required, rather than imparted, support  
to



to her allies; in Europe, in America, the West Indies, and the East, the burthen was to be borne by France; and though she could not but severely feel the incessant weight, yet her preparations still kept pace with the extent of the service.

In the commencement of the campaign the baron de Rullecourt, with a small band of adventurers, had meditated an attack on the island of Jersey; he embraced the opportunity of a favourable wind, and in the night traversed the sea which separates that island from France; he landed his men at dawn of day, and his first success seemed to sanction the temerity of the enterprise. The lieutenant-governor, with the principal inhabitants, were surprised, and in the moment of astonishment signed a capitulation; but the major part of the garrison refused to accede to the conditions, their numbers were swelled by the natives who had recovered from their first panic; and the detachment of the baron de Rullecourt was encompassed and assailed on every side. The baron himself fell gallantly fighting at the head of his faithful adherents, the greater part of the French were either cut to pieces or taken prisoners, and a few only with better fortune regained their vessels, and escaped to the coast of Normandy with the melancholy intelligence of the fate of their companions.

Towards

Towards the latter end of June the fleet of France, consisting of eighteen ships of the line, under the command of the count de Guichen, quitted Brest, and joined the fleet of Spain at Cadiz. The united squadrons, which presented the formidable spectacle of fifty ships of the line, steered south-east, and detached two ships of the line, with several frigates, to escort the duke de Crillon and a considerable body of land forces to Minorca; the invasion of which island had been determined on by the courts of Versailles and Madrid. After performing this service, the combined naval strength of the house of Bourbon directed their course toward the English coasts; admiral Darby, with the British fleet of twenty-three ships of the line, hastily retired before them into the friendly harbour of Torbay; but the elements warred in favour of the English; a violent tempest dispersed the united fleets, and compelled each of them to seek shelter from its fury in their own ports.

The French availed themselves of their superiority at sea, to reinforce the duke de Crillon in his attack on Minorca, with several veteran regiments, under the command of the baron de Falkenheyn; but it was in the West Indies and America that their principal efforts were directed. Towards the end of March monsieur de Grasse,  
with



with twenty ships of the line, one of fifty-four guns, and several frigates, with six thousand land forces, sailed from Brest for Martinico. Off Fort Royal he discerned the British fleet of seventeen sail of the line commanded by admiral Hood. The convoy with which monsieur de Grasse was encumbered, compelled him at first to prepare for action with caution; but four ships of the line having eluded the endeavours of the British admiral, and joined the French from Fort Royal, he now determined to avail himself of this decided superiority, and to bring on a general engagement. In the mean time the English had been reinforced also by a ship of seventy-four guns, and their commander displayed admirable skill in his manoeuvres; yet the advantages of the French were numerous and evident, and a conflict of three hours was only terminated by night. On the return of day monsieur de Grasse would have renewed the engagement, but the English, who had suffered severely, bore away to Antigua; they were pursued by the French, who, incapable of forcing them under the batteries of that island, directed their operations to the reduction of the British settlements.

In the beginning of the war France had been severely mortified by the loss of St. Lucia, and she now aspired to the recovery of that island;  
great

great part of the English garrison had been drafted away for the capture of St. Eustatius, a wealthy settlement belonging to the Dutch; and while the captors revelled in their spoils, the marquis de Bouille, whose enterprising genius had already been repeatedly displayed, with the viscount Damas, and a considerable body of troops, landed on St. Lucia. They immediately occupied the town of Gros Islet, and summoned brigadier general St. Leger, the commanding officer, to surrender; but the marquis was soon convinced that the strength of the English far exceeded what the natives, impatient to return under the government of France, had described; a greater object, and less difficult of access, was in view; and the French commander having disguised his intentions from the enemy by every preparation for a vigorous assault, suddenly reembarked his troops in the night, and steered his course towards Tobago.

Against that island he had previously detached a small French squadron, with a considerable body of troops, under the conduct of monsieur de Blanchelande, late governor of St. Vincent's. The feeble garrison of Tobago, scarce amounting to five hundred men, gradually retired before the invaders to Concordia, a high ground, naturally strong, and which commands a view of both sides



of the island. They were there invested by monsieur de Blanchelande; and the marquis de Bouille, soon after arriving with the fleet of France, assumed the supreme command.

Though that nobleman was possessed of such a superiority in the number of his troops, yet the resistance of the garrison of Tobago was long and obstinate; during six days in the post of Concordia they maintained an undaunted countenance; and when the French had occupied the adjacent hills, which in some measure commanded the post, the English on a sudden quitted it, and retreated to another station almost equally strong, and at a considerable distance.

But these efforts, though they protracted, could not avert the final submission of the island; the ardour of the marquis de Bouille was increased by the difficulties that successively arose; under a burning sun, he in person conducted his troops through the most intricate passages of the island; to unite terror to force he reduced to ashes two of the neighbouring and most capital plantations; a squadron that had been dispatched by admiral Rodney to the relief of Tobago, had been chased, and with difficulty escaped the pursuit of the French fleet; and the inhabitants, hopeless of succour, at length consented to surrender. The marquis, instead of being irritated by the ob-  
stacles

stacles their perseverance had presented, displayed an example of generosity for all other successful commanders, and granted to the vanquished the same favourable conditions as had been extended to the inhabitants of Dominica.

Tobago had scarce submitted to the dominion of France, before the British fleet, under admiral Rodney, appeared in sight. Monsieur de Grasse immediately got under sail and offered his rival battle; the English, informed of the total loss of the island, the relief of which was most probably their sole object, thought proper to decline the encounter; and the French admiral, instead of consuming his hours in a fruitless pursuit, reconveyed the marquis de Bouille to Martinico, touched at the Havannah to receive a considerable supply of money, and with twenty-eight sail of the line and several frigates directed his course towards America, and anchored in the Chesapeak the last day of August.

From the desertion of general Arnold, the principal army of the Americans under general Washington had remained in a state of inaction within their lines near New York, and were content with vigilantly observing the British commander at that place, who seemed satisfied with maintaining his ground, without attempting to extend his limits. The French, under count Rochambeau, inca-



pable of undertaking any important enterprise alone, had diligently employed themselves in strengthening the fortifications of Rhode Island. But the war that languished in this quarter, was revived with increase of fury in the southern provinces. In South and North Carolina, and Virginia, a variety of obstinate and indecisive engagements had taken place between the generals Gates, Greene, and Sumpter, in the service of the United States, and the lords Cornwallis and Rawdon, who commanded the British forces. At Camden general Gates had suffered a severe defeat from an inferior army under lord Cornwallis; and though that nobleman had afterwards in his turn reason to lament the vicissitudes of war, and was mortified by the total destruction of several detachments, yet a second victory that he obtained at Guildford, in North Carolina, over general Greene, had confirmed his reputation, and extended the terror of his arms throughout the adjacent country.

The ministers of Great Britain had early entertained an opinion that seems to have accompanied them throughout the course of the whole war; and the idea that the greatest part of the Americans were still inclined to submit to the ancient form of government, was industriously inculcated in England, where it was necessary to deceive

the people into the pecuniary grants requisite for the continuance of hostilities ; but the fallacy of this opinion was sufficiently exposed by the victories of lord Cornwallis ; even after the splendid action of Guildford, the friends that joined the British standard were few, and inconsiderable in point of consequence ; and the victorious commander was soon obliged to abandon the scene of his triumph, and consult his safety by a precipitate retreat into the province of Virginia.

The English had some time before detached their new convert, Arnold, to invade that country which, intersected with wide and navigable rivers, afforded a proper theatre for their naval exertions, and which had largely contributed from its flourishing plantations to furnish the resources of Congress. The ardour of that officer, in the cause he had lately espoused, was not inferior to that which he had formerly displayed in the service of the United States. His ravages soon drew the attention of general Washington ; and the marquis de la Fayette was detached with a small but select corps to observe his motions and harass his rear. The French at Rhode Island also thought that a proper opportunity offered of atoning for their former inactivity, and that they might render a most essential service to their allies, by cutting off the retreat of Arnold and his party from



the Chesapeak. To reconnoitre that bay they dispatched a ship of the line and some frigates; this small squadron in its course fell in with and captured the *Romulus*, a British man of war of forty-four guns; and soon after count Rochambeau having embarked the land forces, with the French fleet under monsieur Ternay sailed from Rhode Island.

A dreadful tempest had driven the English fleet from its station before that island, but monsieur Ternay had scarce made Cape Henry, before he was disagreeably surprised by the appearance of the British squadron under admiral Graves; an action immediately ensued, which though indecisive, and attended with no particular loss on either side, yet so far disabled the French ships as to render it prudent to return to Rhode Island, and disconcerted the sanguine hopes they had formed of affording their allies the most essential assistance.

In the interval general Clinton had strongly reinforced the detachment in Virginia, and nominated to the chief command of it general Phillips, an officer of approved abilities. The inferiority of the marquis de la Fayette allowed him only to observe the motions of the enemy, and while he remained on the opposite side of James River,

River, he witnessed with indignation those devastations which he was too weak to restrain.

It was at this critical juncture, when general Phillips had just fallen a victim to the heat of the climate, and the fatigues he had endured in a toilsome and desultory war, that lord Cornwallis, unable any longer to subsist in the exhausted province of Carolina, directed his attention to Virginia; with his way-worn army he traversed a hostile country of above three hundred miles, and arrived at Petersburg a few days after general Phillips had breathed his last. He immediately assumed the chief command, was reinforced by about two thousand infantry from New York, and displayed that active vigour, the prominent feature of his character. He completed the devastation which had been left unfinished by Arnold, pushed his success as far as Williamsburgh, the capital of Virginia, on his retreat defeated a considerable corps which the marquis de la Fayette had pressed forward to impede his passage of James River, and established his place at arms at York Town, situated on the banks of the river of that name, and which, as it was navigable for ships of great size and burthen, enabled him to receive any succours or support by sea.

This post, which at least promised security, lord Cornwallis diligently applied himself to fortify;



tify; but the hour was now rapidly approaching, destined to terminate the successful career of that commander, and by a decisive blow finally to establish the independence of America. By a series of the most artful address, general Washington had deceived his antagonist Clinton; count de Rochambeau had passed over from Rhode Island, and in conjunction with the American army, menaced New York with an immediate attack; that post, with its dependencies, was kept in a continual state of alarm for above six weeks; when the combined army of French and Americans rapidly traversed the Jerseys, crossed the Delaware, passed through Philadelphia, and arrived at the head of the river Elk, at the bottom of the Chesapeake.

On the same day monsieur de Grasse, with his fleet from the West Indies, arrived also in the bay, where, after blocking up York river, he instantly applied himself to secure the river James, which he occupied with his armed vessels and his cruisers to a considerable distance; by this manœuvre he not only precluded lord Cornwallis from any retreat to the Carolinas, but also was enabled to convey in security the marquis de Saint Simon, with three thousand three hundred land forces from the West Indies, eighteen leagues up that river, where he formed a junction with the marquis

quis de la Fayette, who had already been reinforced by general Wayne, and the succours from Pensylvania.

The fleet of monsieur de Grasse consisted of twenty-four ships of the line; and the approach of a British squadron of nineteen ships of the line under the admirals Graves and Hood, might rather have furnished matter of exultation than dread; but the operations of monsieur de Grasse chiefly tended to the reduction of lord Cornwallis's army at York Town; he expected every hour to be joined by the squadron from Rhode Island, commanded since the death of monsieur Ternay, by monsieur de Barras, whom he knew had already sailed with several transports, and a train of artillery for the siege of York Town, and fifteen hundred of his seamen were still employed in transporting the French troops up James River. Under these circumstances he considered it as unadvisable to hazard much; and though he stood out to sea, and engaged the English fleet, he was satisfied with maintaining the honour of the flag of France; and without attempting to improve his advantage, he retired to his former station in Chesapeak bay, where he was soon after strengthened by the arrival of monsieur de Barras.

The united forces of France and America now diligently proceeded closely to invest lord Cornwallis,



wallis, who with seven thousand select troops still occupied York Town. The count de Rochambeau, and the marquis de la Fayette, with an equal number of French, extended from the river above the town to a morass in the center, where they were met by the Americans under Washington, who occupied the opposite side from the river to that spot. Monsieur de Grasse was entirely master of Chesapeak bay; and the duke de Lauzun with his legion, and a body of Virginia militia under general Wieden, already pressed the British post at Gloucester Point, which was defended by colonel Tarleton with about six hundred infantry and cavalry.

Thus having surrounded their prey on every quarter, the different commanders began to urge their attacks with a vivacity that precluded every hope of relief; the works of the English were penetrated by an hundred pieces of heavy ordnance; their defences were in many places ruined; and most of their guns were silenced; two redoubts still incommoded the progress of the allied army, but the trenches had scarce been opened a week before it was determined to attack these as soon as the approach of the evening should conceal the motions of the assailants. To balance the honour as well as the duty between both nations, the attack of one was committed to the French, and of the

the other to the Americans. The former advanced with that impetuosity which ever has been their characteristic; and though the resistance of the English was firm and gallant, they were at length driven from their post, and the standard of France was displayed from the redoubt; the Americans on their side had been equally successful, and the fate of lord Cornwallis appeared unavoidable; some damage occasioned by two sallies that he had made was quickly repaired; and his attempt to escape to the opposite side of the river was frustrated by the tempestuous weather and the vigilance of the French ships of war.

The ardour of count Rochambeau and general Washington was stimulated by the rumour of relief from general Clinton; and ten days after the trenches were first opened, every preparation was made for a final assault; but this scene of carnage was averted by the prudence of the British commander, who, sensible of his hopeless situation, resolved not to sacrifice wantonly the lives of the gallant men entrusted to his care; he accordingly opened a negotiation, by which the troops under his command submitted to become prisoners of war; the Guadaloupe frigate of twenty-four guns, with several transports, and fifteen hundred seamen, in the division of the spoil were assigned



assigned to monsieur de Grasse, in return for the French naval power and assistance; but the land forces, amounting to between five and six thousand men, became the captives of the United States of America.

Such was the important and decisive achievement of France and America, which may be considered as ultimately sealing the independence of the latter. The conduct of the French officers in the moment of victory had been as conspicuous for humanity, as their valour as had been distinguished in the hour of danger; such was the testimony of the vanquished commander, who in his official dispatches to the ministers of Great Britain, declared, "their delicate sensibility of our situation, "their generous and pressing offers of money, "both public and private to any amount, has "really gone beyond what I can possibly describe; and will I hope make an impression on "the breast of every British officer, whenever the "fortune of war should put any of them into "our power."

It was not alone the elder branch of the house of Bourbon that triumphed on the northern continent of America. An armament had been fitted out by Spain from the Havanna, and though at first it was scattered by a sudden and violent tempest, yet a persevering people continued their attempts,

tempts, penetrated deep into West Florida, and with an army of eight thousand men, invested Pensacola, the capital of that province; general Campbell, the governor, made a gallant defence; but the weakness of his garrison compelled him at length to surrender. The Spaniards, brave themselves, respected the valour of their enemy; the most favourable terms of capitulation were granted, and the standard of Spain was erected on the walls of Pensacola.

But Gibraltar, the favourite object of the court of Madrid, still continued to deride her attempts, and frustrate her incessant enterprises. A scheme to destroy the Panther and Experiment, two British ships of war, by means of fire ships, was rendered abortive by the vigilance and intrepidity of the English captains; and Spain, throughout the whole siege, had reason to regret her treasures lavishly expended, and her troops fruitlessly employed.

Holland, unprepared abroad and disunited at home, was an ally that claimed the more immediate attention and support of the court of Versailles; in the West Indies the British commanders had eagerly invaded the island of St. Eustatius; that settlement during the war had become the general magazine of all nations; and the valuable commodities which it contained, became a  
prey



prey to the rapacity of the victors. Yet the conquerors reaped not that advantage which they expected from their indiscriminate confiscation; several of the vessels richly laden with spoil were intercepted on their voyage to Europe, and even in sight of the British coast, by monsieur de la Motte Piquet, who was cruising off the Lizard with six ships of the line and five frigates. And before the close of the year the island itself was recovered by the activity of the marquis de Bouille, who suddenly landed with a select body of troops from Martinico, surprised colonel Cockburn the English commandant, and restored St. Eustatius to the dominion of the Dutch the very day before count de Grasse cast anchor at Fort Royal from his decisive triumph on the coast of America.

But it was in the East that the republic of Holland was most vulnerable; and her exclusive possessions of the spice islands, her wealthy and populous settlement of Batavia, afforded the most fascinating allurements to the avarice of her enemies. In the beginning of the war France had received with indignation the intelligence that her settlements throughout Asia had been swept away by the power of the English; she therefore readily listened to proposals which tended to restore her own colonies in the East, and to secure those

those of her ally ; she signed a treaty with the republic, which was to put her troops in possession of the Cape of Good Hope, a port on the African coast the most convenient for refreshments on the long voyage to India ; and she also engaged to detach an armament to act in conjunction with the Dutch forces in the East.

To fulfil this treaty, at the same time that the count de Grasse sailed from Brest to the West Indies, monsieur de Suffrein with five ships of the line and a considerable body of land forces was detached to the East, and the Cape of Good Hope. On his arrival at St. Jago, one of the Cape de Verd islands, he discerned a British squadron of nearly equal force at anchor within the harbour ; this had sailed from England under the conduct of commodore Johnstone, much about the same time as Suffrein had quitted Brest, and was designed to surprise the Dutch settlement at the Cape of Good Hope. The impetuosity of Suffrein, who was sensible how deeply the interests of his country were concerned in the destruction of this armament, prevailed over his respect to the crown of Portugal ; and he hesitated not to enter a neutral harbour as an enemy, and to attack the English. But though in this enterprise he displayed the most daring spirit and undaunted resolution, yet all the efforts of courage served only  
to



to expose his ships to the destructive fire of his adversary, who derived advantages from his situation that neither skill nor courage could compensate. The French commander was reluctantly compelled to abandon the attack, and after touching at the Cape of Good Hope, and reinforcing that settlement with a sufficient number of troops to secure it from insult, he steered to the island of Mauritius to join the count d'Orves, who, after the loss of Pondicherry, had assembled at that place the scattered remnant of the French forces.

But while France rather hoped than expected to establish her ancient power and influence on the coast of Coromandel, her ambitious views were seconded by a new and formidable enemy to Great Britain, who suddenly bursting through the ungarded passes, deluged with his myriads the devoted settlements of the English. This daring invader was Hyder Ally, whose successful ambition had raised him from an humble situation to an extensive empire in the East, and who had established such a military force as India had never beheld, and was thought incapable of producing. He had more than once disputed the honour of victory with the English East India Company; and though frequently defeated, yet he still appeared terrible, and had even menaced with his martial squadrons the capital of the victors,

tors, who were confounded by the rapid evolutions of a cavalry that precluded all flight, and derided all pursuit.

In the hour of presumptuous confidence, the English had violated the dignity of his throne by the reduction of Mahe, a French settlement established within his dominions, and under his protection. This insult had awakened those resentments which had rather been suspended than extinguished by former treaties; the supineness of the government of Madras encouraged his hopes; he penetrated through the gauts, or narrow passes in the mountains, which separate his territories from those of the English, and with a celerity that exceeds description, extended his bloody ravages over the face of the Carnatick. A considerable detachment, the flower of the English army on that coast, was overwhelmed after a gallant resistance, by the irresistible weight of his cavalry. General Munro, who commanded the principal army belonging to the settlement of Madras, was reduced to retreat before the torrent of his arms; Madras even trembled for her safety; and the progress of the victor was only checked by the arrival of general Coote with a large reinforcement from the province of Bengal. After an obstinate conflict Hyder was compelled to relinquish the field to the superior skill of that



veteran commander, and the persevering valour of his troops; but his numerous cavalry was still spread over the fertile fields of the Carnatick, and extended on every side the terror of his name.

It was under the pressure of this unexpected and formidable invasion that the English first received the intelligence of a rupture with the United States of Holland; and they displayed no small degree of vigour in crushing the settlements of this new enemy before they could co-operate, or receive assistance from Hyder; in Bengal Chinsura, on the coast of Coromandel Negapatnam; and Trincomalè in the island of Ceylon, were surprised or reduced by the English; and Holland beheld with terror the storm that threatened her settlements in Sumatra, Java, and the Moluccas.

But if in the East and West Indies the Dutch scarce displayed the shadow of resistance, in Europe they discovered a degree of resolution that astonished their friends, appalled their enemies, and restored that reputation for patient and obstinate courage which had emancipated them from the fetters of the house of Austria, and had raised them to contest with Great Britain the dominion of the seas. The Dogger Bank was the scene where the Dutch and English encountered each other with equal valour and mutual animosity; their

their squadrons, which consisted of the same number of ships, seemed animated with a rage that knew no alternative between victory and death. The disabled state of their vessels compelled at length the combatants to desist; and though the Dutch, by retiring to their harbours, acknowledged the victory of the English, yet these were incapable of improving their advantage, and were glad also to shelter their shattered ships in port.

But whatever satisfaction France might derive from the spirit of her ally, it served not to counterbalance that discontent with which the people in general beheld the dismissal of a minister in whom they placed the most unbounded confidence. Monsieur Necker, in the management of the finances, had acquired the reputation of activity, industry, and severe integrity; he had conceived the arduous but popular project of supporting a war by loans without taxes; and the rigid œconomy that he had introduced into all the departments of the royal household, and the various resources that presented themselves to his fertile genius, had supported him amidst the difficulties that attended this system. But his austerity of temper had not rendered him equally acceptable to the sovereign and his subjects; the repeated reforms he had recommended were represented as inconsistent with the dignity of the crown;



he was dismissed from his office of comptroller general, and monsieur Joli de Fleuri, counsellor of state, was appointed to that important department.

The birth of the dauphin closed the memorable occurrences of the year, and though it could not extinguish the regret, served to divert the attention of the Parisians; the young prince was baptised by the cardinal de Rohan; the count of Provence and the princess Elizabeth represented as sponsors the emperor of Germany and the princess of Piedmont, and bestowed on their royal nephew the names of Lewis, Joseph, Xavier, and Francis.

---

*Chapter the Forty-fourth.*

---

REDUCTION OF ST. NEVIS AND ST. CHRISTOPHER'S—DEFEAT AND CAPTURE OF COUNT DE GRASSE BY ADMIRAL RODNEY—SIEGE OF GIBRALTAR—CAMPAIGN IN THE EAST INDIES—GALLANT CONDUCT OF MONSIEUR DE SUFFREIN—DEFEAT OF COLONEL BRAITHWAITE—REDUCTION OF TRINCOMALE—COMMOTIONS AT GENEVA—VISIT OF THE GRAND DUKE AND DUCHESS OF RUSSIA—LIBERAL DONATION OF THE CLERGY—PREPARATIONS FOR THE NEXT CAMPAIGN—NEGOCIATIONS OF PEACE—PRELIMINARY ARTICLES BETWEEN AMERICA AND GREAT BRITAIN—BETWEEN FRANCE AND GREAT BRITAIN—BETWEEN SPAIN AND GREAT BRITAIN—OPERATIONS IN THE EAST INDIES—DEATH AND CHARACTER OF HYDER ALLY—ACTION BETWEEN THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH OFF THE COAST OF COROMANDEL—MARQUIS DE BUSSY INVESTED IN CUDDALORE—INTELLIGENCE OF THE PEACE ARRIVES IN INDIA.



A. D. 1782.

THE advantages which, at the close of the last campaign, had been obtained by the arms of France, were at the commencement of this, diligently improved by the ministers of Lewis, and the greatest exertions were called forth by the house of Bourbon to bring the war to a speedy and successful conclusion. The siege of Minorca, which had been undertaken in the preceding year, was terminated in the beginning of the present, by the surrender of St. Phillips; the garrison were made prisoners of war; and their commander, general Murray, acknowledged in the most express terms the humane treatment they experienced from the victorious leaders, the duke de Crillon, and the baron de Falkenhayen.

The capture of the army under lord Cornwallis had ensured the independence of America, and the subsequent operations in that quarter were confined to some faint struggles made by the English in the Carolinas and Georgia. France was now at leisure to direct her attention to the East and West Indies; and monsieur de Grasse from the Chesapeake had steered his course to Martinico; his naval force, when collected, consisted of thirty ships of the line; but he had already detached four to convoy from St. Domingo  
the

the homeward bound trade to Europe. The court of Versailles, to supply this deficiency, had fitted out at Brest nine ships of the line, under the command of the marquis de Vaudreuil; these were accompanied by a numerous convoy of transports, destined for the service of the East and West; and they were escorted by the count de Guichen, who sailed at the same time with ten ships of the line to join the grand fleet of Spain and Cadiz. Off Scilly they were intercepted by the British fleet of thirteen ships of the line under admiral Kempenfelt; the admirable manœuvres of that officer were seconded by the favourable state of the wind; and the count de Guichen had the mortification to behold his convoy dispersed, and several of them taken by an inferior force. He himself continued his course to Cadiz, while the marquis de Vaudreuil, having detached part of his squadron to the Cape of Good Hope, with the rest joined monsieur de Grasse at Martinico.

That commander immediately prepared to avail himself of his decided superiority over the English squadron in those seas. With the marquis de Bouille, who had already erected the standard of France on the island of St. Nevis, he planned the attack of St. Christophe's, one of the most considerable of the West India islands that yet remained to Great Britain. The marquis



landed with eight thousand men and a formidable train of artillery, while the count de Grasse occupied with his fleet Basseterre Road, and seemed to preclude every hope of relief; general Frazer, the English commander, immediately retired to Brimstone Hill, a strong post, which he declared he would defend to the last extremity. But the operations of the French were soon interrupted by the appearance of a British squadron of twenty-two ships of the line, conducted by admiral Hood, an officer of approved skill and experience. The count de Grasse, whose naval force consisted of twenty-nine large ships, hesitated not to quit his station to encounter his daring adversary. The action was partial and indecisive; but in the course of it admiral Hood, by a sudden change of disposition, deceived the count de Grasse, eluded his attack, and pressing towards the island, gained the very anchorage in Basseterre Road that the French fleet had quitted.

Though the count de Grasse could not but admire the superior dexterity of his adversary, he was by no means inclined to leave him in quiet possession of his advantage. The next morning with his whole force he attacked the English squadron from van to rear; but these sustained with a steady fire the repeated efforts of the French; and though the count in the course of  
the

the evening renewed the attempt, the damage that his ships had incurred compelled him reluctantly to desist.

The marquis de Bouille could not be indifferent to the operations of the hostile fleets, whose fate was likely to involve his own; but instead of desponding or endeavouring to retreat, he pushed his attacks with encrease of ardour. Brimstone Hill was closely invested on every side; and while he confided the blockade of that post to the marquis of St. Simon, he himself marched with four thousand troops to encounter a detachment that had been landed from the British ships. Although the strong situation and number of these, amounting to two thousand four hundred men, rendered an assault imprudent, yet the marquis continued vigilantly to observe their motions till, hopeless of joining or succouring their countrymen, they reembarked; in the mean time every moment was assiduously employed in the annoyance of the English intrenched at Brimstone Hill; the marquis de Bouille had again resumed the command of the besiegers; and the incessant fire of his artillery had reduced the works and buildings to a heap of ruin. The English, under the terror of immediate destruction, consented to surrender a post that they were incapable of defending any longer; and the humanity of  
the



the marquis granted the same favourable terms of capitulation as had been agreed upon at the reduction of Dominica.

The English admiral was no sooner informed of the fate of St. Christopher's, than he determined to abandon a situation which was no longer either secure or useful; and this resolution he executed with a secrecy and celerity that prevented all danger from the superior force of count de Grasse. Under cover of the night he cut his cables; and sailing from Basseterre Road, directed his course towards Barbadoes, in hopes of joining a considerable squadron that was hourly expected from England; while the count de Grasse and the marquis de Bouille, after the reduction of Montserrat, returned to Martinico.

In that road had been assembled one hundred and fifty transports, with a large quantity of artillery, and a considerable body of land forces.— These were destined for an enterprize which, had it proved successful, must have extinguished in the West Indies the power of Great Britain. The count de Grasse, whose fleet already amounted to thirty-three sail of the line, fit for action, was to have been joined by a strong Spanish squadron from the Havanna; and the united force of the house of Bourbon was to have been directed against Jamaica, the most flourishing settlement  
2 belonging

belonging to the English in that quarter of the globe.

In pursuance of this design the count quitted Fort Royal Bay about the beginning of April, to proceed to the place of his destination ; but he scarce lost sight of the Island of Martinico, before he descried the British fleet, commanded by admiral Rodney, and by late reinforcements from Europe swelled to thirty-six sail of the line. He immediately hoisted the signal for action, and sustained with great gallantry the attack of the enemy ; but intent on the grand object of his court, he availed himself of a favourable wind, and bore away towards Guadaloupe.

But that prosperous fortune which hitherto had attended the enterprises of France, on this occasion deserted her.—In the late action the *Zelee*, a seventy-four, had suffered material damage ; and though the count de Grasse had gained a considerable start of admiral Rodney, yet the shattered condition of that ship allowed her not to keep up with the rest of the fleet. The French admiral was now reduced to the painful alternative of hazarding the success of his expedition by a second action, or to endure the disgrace of abandoning the *Zelee* a prey to the pursuit of the enemy.

On this trying occasion he determined to preserve



serve inviolate the honour of the French flag; and though his judgment has been arraigned, since, in relinquishing the Zele, and hastening to join the Spanish squadron, he might have severely revenged the loss of that ship by the probable reduction of Jamaica, yet the more honourable resolution was in some measure sanctioned by the state of the fleet under his command, and the probability that this engagement, like all the preceding ones, might prove indecisive.

In this hope he bore down to the succour of the Zele, and compelled the most forward of the English ships to retire at the moment that they were ready to attack her; the approach of night precluded all immediate action; but in the morning the French admiral found the English had gained the wind of him, and that he must stake the fortune of France on a decisive engagement. This was continued from seven in the morning till half past six in the evening, when the setting sun put an end to the contest and to the hopes of France. The Ville de Paris, of one hundred and ten guns, commanded by count de Grasse himself, the Glorieux, the Hector, and the Cæsar of seventy-four, with the Ardent of sixty-four, were compelled to strike to the superior fortune of Great Britain; the Cæsar soon after caught fire and blew up; while the marquis de Vaudreuil  
col-

collected part of the scattered fleet, and with nineteen ships of the line escaped to Martinico; the rest, shattered and dispersed, endeavoured to reach the nearest ports, and escape the pursuits of the victors.

If the prudence of the count de Grasse was in some measure impeached, his courage was universally acknowledged; though wounded, he defended his ship to the last extremity; and before he consented to strike his flag, the *Ville de Paris* resembled a wreck. He was received on board the *Barfleur* with those marks of respect that the brave never fail to shew to each other; after continuing a short time at Jamaica, he was conveyed to England, and was there honoured by the constant attention of the royal family, while the applause of the multitude, who admired the personal gallantry of their enemy, contributed to sooth the painful recollection of defeat.

The misfortunes of France ended not with the twelfth of April. The *Cato* and the *Jason*, two men of war of sixty-four guns each, with the *Amiable* of thirty-two, and the *Ceres* of eighteen guns, were taken by a squadron under admiral Hood, detached from the main English fleet; the same baneful influence seemed also to extend to Europe, and in that month the *Pegasus* of seventy-four guns, and the *Actionnaire* of sixty-four, which



which had sailed from Brest for the East Indies, with ten ships of their convoy, were captured by the English off Ushant.

The marquis de Vaudreuil, after the late defeat, steered with the remnant of the fleet that he could collect from Cape François to America; but rising under the pressure of calamity, he previously detached monsieur Perouse in the Sceptre of seventy-four guns, with two large frigates, against the remote possessions and property of the English Hudson's Bay Company. As the marquis was unacquainted with the defenceless state of these settlements, he added three hundred soldiers, with some mortars and cannon for the sieges that might present themselves.

But the only difficulties that monsieur Perouse encountered were those which attended the navigation of obscure straits and gulphs, among the frozen regions of the north; and for three weeks, from the moment that they passed the islands of Resolution, which mark the entrance into Hudson's Straits, they were incessantly exposed to new and imminent peril; notwithstanding the power of the sun in the month of July, the ships at one time were so fast locked up in the ice, that the seamen went on foot from one to the other; and even after they had extricated themselves, things appeared so hopeless, that monsieur Perouse even meditated

meditated on sending back the Sceptre with one of the frigates to the West Indies, and of wintering himself with the other frigate and a part of the troops in the Bay. So severe a trial of his constancy was however prevented by the appearance of a small opening in the ice two days afterwards; through this the ships forced their way with a press of sail, and after discovered, to their no small joy, the English colours flying from a fort on the banks of Churchill River.

If the toils and dangers of the voyage had been great, some compensation was afforded by the facility of the conquest; the forts of the Hudson's Bay company were only garrisoned by a motley crew of storekeepers, clerks, and servants, who surrendered on the first appearance of an European enemy. Some few sought shelter in the deep and impenetrable woods; and monsieur Perouse having by the destruction of the forts and merchandize completed the object of his expedition, had yet the humane precaution to preserve one of the magazines, in which he deposited provisions, arms, and ammunition for the use and subsistence of the fugitives who had eluded his pursuit, and who during the long and approaching winter could not have received any relief from home.

While France in every quarter of the globe dis-



displayed that active spirit which could not be repressed by defeat; the patient courage of the Spaniards was still exercised in the incessant siege of Gibraltar. The duke de Crillon, adorned with the laurels of Minorca, aspired to additional fame from this more arduous enterprise; and the count d' Artois, and the duke of Bourbon, disdaining the ease and luxury of Versailles, animated the camp of Saint Roch by their presence. But they had scarce arrived before they endured the mortification of beholding the principal works of the besiegers destroyed. A heavy fire of hot shot and shells from the batteries of the garrison soon communicated the destructive flames to the batteries and magazines of the Spaniards, and the labour of months was consumed in a few hours.

Yet the court of Madrid, though often baffled, still persevered; and to preclude the garrison of Gibraltar from the hope of relief, the combined fleets of France and Spain, consisting of forty-four ships of the line, were directed to block up the harbour. This was but the prelude to a new and different mode of attack, which had long been meditated, and on which the most sanguine expectations were grounded. Ten ships of different sizes, from six hundred to fourteen hundred tons burthen, were converted into floating batteries. They were secured by every art that ingenuity  
5 could

could devise, and provided with every offensive or defensive material that experience suggested, or the wealth of Spain could furnish. Two hundred and twelve brass guns, each of them carrying balls of twenty-six pounds, menaced from their massy decks immediate destruction; they were supported by a sufficient number of frigates, and three hundred large boats were also collected for the conveyance of the troops that were ready to avail themselves of the confusion of the garrison, and the breaches that it was expected the floating batteries must soon occasion. But Gibraltar was entrusted to the care of general Elliot, an officer whose vigilance, courage, and unshaken resolution were never excelled; and who with the caution and experience of age, preserved the activity and enterprise of youth. The fire from the floating batteries was indeed terrible; but they were soon answered by the thunder of the garrison; and the same engines of destruction that had proved fatal to the Spanish preparations on shore, now blasted their hopes at sea. A shower of hot balls and shells in a few hours involved the floating batteries in flames; the gun boats of the English prevented the Spaniards from approaching to the assistance of their countrymen; to avoid the rapid progress of one destructive element, the miserable men were compelled to confide them-



selves to another ; part perished by the fire, part were overwhelmed by the sea, and the scanty remnant was only saved by the British seamen, who discovered the same ardour in relieving their enemies, as they had displayed an hour before in conquering them.

One resource still remained to the house of Bourbon ; and the besiegers, thus fatally baffled in every assault, now resolved patiently to await the slow but certain effects of famine. To prevent the garrison from receiving any supplies, the combined fleets were directed to stretch across the bay ; but even this disposition could not ensure success ; a violent tempest that arose shattered their ships, and drove on shore the *Triumphant*, a Spanish man of war of seventy-four guns ; and the English fleet of thirty-four sail of the line, with a considerable convoy, before they could recover from their confusion, entered the Straits, and landed the troops and provisions for the relief of Gibraltar. On their return a partial and indecisive action took place off the Straits mouth ; but the English had already effected the object of their expedition ; and the French and Spanish commanders judged it not prudent to press an engagement which, if adverse, might be attended by the most fatal consequences, and, if successful, could not tend to the immediate reduction of the fortress.

If

If the war languished in America, it was resumed with increase of ardour in the East, and the coasts of Coromandel were stained with the blood of the contending powers. From the Cape of Good Hope monsieur Suffrein had proceeded with favourable winds to the island of Mauritius; he there resigned the command to his senior officer, the count d'Orves; and the French fleet, increased by this junction to ten ships of the line, and one of fifty guns, besides several large frigates, sailed for the coast of Coromandel, accompanied by a number of transports and store ships, with a considerable body of land forces. On the voyage the count d'Orves, whose zeal in the service had rose superior to the infirmities of a debilitated constitution, expired, and the sole command of the fleet devolved on monsieur Suffrein, whose skill and courage have deservedly ranked him among the most celebrated naval characters of the age.

On his passage he fell in with the Hannibal, a British man of war of fifty guns, which, after a gallant but fruitless resistance, was compelled to surrender, and swelled the number of the French squadron. With this addition to his strength he swept the Coromandel coast, and entered Madras Roads in hopes of surprising, according to the intelligence he had received, the English admiral, Sir Edward Hughes, with only six ships of the



line. This force he considered himself capable of easily overwhelming; the loss of the numerous trading ships and transports in the road must have attended the destruction of the fleet; and while such an unexpected calamity spread terror through the town of Madras, the French forces, joined by Hyder Ally's numerous army, would have carried on their attacks against it by land, and the victorious squadron would have assailed it by sea.

From this flattering illusion, which promised to determine the war at a single blow, monsieur Suffrein was awakened to a disappointment as mortifying as it was unexpected; a few days before the English squadron had been joined by a reinforcement from Europe; they had at the same time been apprized of the approach of monsieur Suffrein; three hundred land forces had been detached from Madras to strengthen their numbers; and the French admiral now beheld, instead of the defenceless squadron he fondly expected to surprise, nine ships of the line, drawn up in proper order, and ready to receive him.

Under these circumstances all views of attack were abandoned, and monsieur Suffrein stood out to sea, with the intention of landing the land forces to the support of Hyder Ally. The English, who penetrated his design, immediately followed, and

and an action ensued the next morning, long bloody, but indecisive. The preservation of his convoy was the chief object of the French commander, but in the course of the engagement he displayed a degree of intrepidity that extorted the applause of his adversaries. Night only parted the combatants; and monsieur Suffrein repressing his ardour, and anxious to secure the retreat of his convoy, stood off to the north-east.

This important object was no sooner attained than the French admiral once more directed his course in search of the English. The latter, during this interval, had been reinforced from Europe by two men of war of seventy-four guns each; but this formidable accession of strength could not damp the courage or alter the resolution of monsieur Suffrein; he himself led the attack on board the *Heros* of seventy-four guns, and continued to engage for a considerable time the English admiral within pistol shot. The damages sustained by the *Heros* induced him to shift his flag into the *Hannibal*, a French ship of equal force, and by his superior fire he disabled and drove out of the line the *Monmouth* of sixty-four guns. Though every effort was made to board that ship, she was rescued by the approach of three other English ships; and the hostile fleets, after a fierce and bloody contest, in which



they had displayed similar gallantry, and suffered similar loss, separated as if by mutual consent; for several days following they however kept sight of each other; but their reciprocal damages suspended on both sides all idea of attack; the English retired to Trincomalè, and the French squadron proceeded to Batacalo, a Dutch port in the island of Ceylon, and about twenty leagues to the southward of Trincomale.

The war on land raged not with less fury than at sea. In the general destruction of the French settlements on the commencement of hostilities, a small band had found shelter in the dominions of Hyder Ally, and ever since, under the command of monsieur Lally, had given vigour to the operations of that enterprising prince. They now, in conjunction with Tippoo Saib, the son of Hyder, and who inherited the daring spirit of his father, attacked a British detachment under colonel Braithwaite, that had encamped on the banks of the Coleroon, for the protection of Tanjour and the adjoining provinces. This small but select corps consisted of two thousand veteran infantry, with thirteen field pieces, and two hundred and fifty cavalry. For two successive days they repulsed with undaunted resolution the reiterated attacks of Hyder's cavalry, though amounting to the formidable number of twenty thousand;

thousand ; but on the third they were broken by the charge of four hundred French, who advanced with bayonets fixed, and were led on by monsieur Lally himself. The humanity of that officer was not less conspicuous than his courage ; he not only issued orders for putting a stop to the carnage, but hastened personally, and with apparent hazard, to chastise and restrain the cruel fury of the black cavalry, five of whom perished by his own hand in the generous exertion. He also prevailed on Tippoo Saib to commit the prisoners to his care, and endeavoured to sooth their misfortunes by every mark of kindness and respect ; nor can it have escaped the reader, that during the whole course of the war, the French and English mutually vied with each other in acts of generous compassion as well as daring valour.

In the first engagement with the English fleet, the ardour of monsieur Suffrein had been restrained by a prudent attention to his convoy. He soon after landed at Porto Novo the land forces and artillery that had been entrusted to his care. These were joined by a body of native troops from Hyder Ally ; and the combined army immediately marched to the siege of Cuddalore. The feeble garrison in that place was not long able to resist their arms ; and monsieur Duchemin, the French commander,



having secured a future post for the reception of succours, which France before was destitute of, now proceeded to more distant conquests. He accordingly invested Permacoil to the northward, and after the reduction of that fort, effected a junction with the main army of Hyder Ally, and in concert with that prince meditated an attack on Vandiwash.

The approach of the English compelled them to abandon that enterprize; and the combined army, strong in their numbers, possessed themselves also of such advantageous posts as defied any assault. But the British commander, general Coote, having menaced the siege of Arnee, a strong fortress in which Hyder's great magazines were deposited, that prince relinquished his situation, and advanced to the protection of it. A battle ensued, in which the allies were routed by the superior discipline of their adversaries. But the native troops, chiefly composed of cavalry, easily eluded the pursuit of the victors; and monsieur Duchemin had cautiously avoided exposing the French, whom he wished to preserve entire, till the arrival of the marquis de Bussy with a considerable force, an event that was daily expected, might enable them to act with efficacy.

In consequence of this plan he retired to  
Cuddalore,

Cuddalore, which he industriously strengthened by new works, and rendered secure from any sudden insult. The indisposition of general Coote about the same time compelled him to quit the field ; and the exhausted state of the country affording scarce any subsistence to the hostile armies, no event of any considerable importance took place in the Carnatic during the remainder of the year.

But this cessation was entirely confined to the land ; and the Indian ocean was still destined to be the scene of hard and bloody action. Monsieur Suffrein had returned from Batacalo to the coast of Coromandel ; and having refreshed his fleet at the Danish settlement of Tranquebar, he proceeded from thence to Cuddalore, which the French had rendered their strong and great place at arms, both for the land and sea service. It was his object to attack the English squadron before the arrival of a reinforcement, which he knew had sailed from England, and was impatiently expected at Madras. He was furnished at Cuddalore with four hundred French, and as many Seapoys ; and to these were added three hundred artillery men, than which no aid could be more thoroughly effective.

Thus strengthened, he appeared off Negapatam, where the English fleet lay at anchor, and admiral



ral Hughes, impatient of the insult, immediately quitted the security of his station to meet his rival. The number of ships on each side was the same as in the last engagement; the same courage and skill were displayed; and the event was nearly similar; the French fleet was however reduced to retire first from action; the captain of the *Severe* of sixty-four guns even struck his colours; but the officer next in rank immediately assumed the command, renewed the engagement, and brought off the ship, which, with the rest of the squadron, reached Cuddalore; while admiral Hughes having kept the sea about a fortnight longer, proceeded to Madras.

Monsieur de Suffrein used the utmost industry and dispatch in refitting his squadron; and having received advice from the sieur d'Aymar, that he was arrived at Point de Galles, which lies on the south side of the island of Ceylon, in his own ship the *St. Michael* of sixty-four guns, accompanied by the *Illustre* of seventy-four, and the second division of the marquis de Buffy's troops, the French admiral immediately sailed from Cuddalore, and having joined this squadron, proceeded with his whole force to the attack of Trincomalè, where he arrived toward, the end of August.

The fire of the English batteries from that place  
could

could not prevent his fleet from anchoring in the most advantageous station for the annoyance of the garrison; the landing of the troops under the conduct of the baron d'Agoult was effected the next day, and the place was immediately invested. After two days employed in erecting batteries, those on the left were opened early in the morning, and soon gained such a decided superiority that the English cannon were silenced before night. On the following day monsieur de Suffrein, encouraged by this success, summoned the garrison; and captain Macdowal, the British commandant, convinced that all further defence was fruitless, consented to capitulate.

The terms that he demanded were immediately subscribed by the generosity and prudence of the French commanders. The honours of war were granted in the fullest extent; the garrison was to be directly conveyed to Madras, in ships provided at the expence of France; the Dutch inhabitants, as well as the garrison, were to be secured in their private property; and all the rights and privileges of the former were to be preserved inviolate.

Monsieur de Suffrein had but scarce time to possess and secure his new acquisition, when the English fleet, on the second of September, was descried off Trincomalè; admiral Hughes had  
been



been lately joined by a ship of 74 guns; but still the advantage was on the side of the French, and they were superior to their adversaries by one ship of the line, and two of fifty guns. Monsieur de Suffrein now flattered himself the moment was arrived when he might establish the dominion of France in those seas by a glorious and decisive victory. He accordingly got under sail, and stood out to sea; and about three o'clock in the evening the action became general. Mons. de Suffrein himself in the *Heros* again encountered admiral Hughes in the *Superbe*, and the rival commanders maintained a close and bloody conflict till half past five; had the other French officers imitated the conduct of their chief, that day had probably avenged the fatal defeat of monsieur de Grasse; but several seemed to consider their own personal safety beyond the honour of their country, and though the admiral himself, with his ship nearly dismasted, and one third of his gallant crew killed and wounded, bravely persevered, he perceived with indignation his hopes of conquest blasted by the cautious manœuvres of his followers. Under cover of the night he reluctantly condescended to retire to Trincomalè; whence, no longer under the necessity of disguising his resentments, he sent six of his captains under arrest to the island of Mauritius; the  
approach

approach of those hurricanes which at a certain season of the year sweep with destructive fury the coast of Coromandel, compelled the hostile squadrons to consult their mutual safety; and while the French sought shelter at Achem, a port belonging to the island of Sumatra, the English retired to the friendly harbour of Bombay.

While the fleets and armies of France were thus occupied in the east, the attention of her ministers at home was directed to the commotions which agitated the republic of Geneva. By the original constitution of Geneva, the sovereign power of the state was invested in the general council, which consisted of the citizens promiscuously assembled. By degrees the magistrates and senate had increased their own authority, and diminished the privileges of the people. The latter had not suffered these innovations without repeated remonstrances; and the taxes which the senate imposed, and the severity with which they punished those who were most loud in their opposition, increased the number of the disaffected. Such a state of things naturally occasioned frequent contests; and to prevent a continuance of disputes, the democratical party required a regular code of laws, which should be for the rulers the foundation of their authority, and for the people the known standard of their obedience.

This



This salutary project, which might have restored mutual confidence, was defeated by the intrigues of the aristocracy; the magistrates were determined not to circumscribe the authority they had hitherto possessed; and in support of their jurisdiction solicited the interference of foreign powers.

Of these the most considerable was the king of France, who, as protector of the republic, concerted with the king of Sardinia and the cantons of Zurich and Bern, the means of restoring tranquillity to Geneva. They at length formed a code, which lodged the supreme power in the magistrates; and to give weight to their mediation, an army of twelve thousand men belonging to the king of France, the king of Sardinia, and the Swiss cantons, encamped under the walls of the city. The leaders of the democratic party were unable to contend with their rivals, thus formidably supported; the gates of the city were opened to the combined forces, and the pretensions of the syndics were established by the count de Jancourt, the count of Marmora, and messieurs Steiguer and Valtevalle, the ministers plenipotentiary of the mediating powers. A general amnesty was at the same time published, out of which only nineteen persons were excepted; two of these were deprived of their employments,

seven were condemned to perpetual exile, and the rest were banished for ten years; but the spirits of the inhabitants were severely wounded by these new regulations; and a great number hesitated not to quit their ancient habitations, in search of that freedom which they considered themselves deprived of in their native country.

Paris, amidst the gloom which naturally accompanies a long and extensive war, received a transient ray of splendour from the visit of the grand duke and duchess of Russia; these illustrious travellers were peculiarly gratified by the marked attention of Lewis and his royal consort; but the visits of sovereigns, and their apparent successors, have become so frequent of late years, as no longer to excite the speculations of statesmen; and the grand-duke and duchess, after tasting, during a short month, the splendid enjoyments of the capital of France, directed their steps again towards the north.

With the administration of monsieur Necker had expired the great and popular system of supporting a war, without increasing the burthens of the people. The management of the finances had not long been entrusted to monsieur Fleuri, before the people were again awakened to a sense of their situation, by a variety of edicts and imposts, all of them probably necessary, but some of them



them undoubtedly grievous. These could not fail of recalling to their remembrance the virtuous œconomy of the late minister, whom they had beheld dismissed with regret, and for whose restoration they incessantly languished.

To multiply the resources of government, without augmenting the burthens of the public, the ministers endeavoured to kindle throughout the capital and different provinces, a flame of enthusiasm, which, if productive of no solid advantage, might yet dazzle the eyes of the multitude, and awe the enemies of France. The defeat of count de Grasse had impressed the kingdom with general grief and consternation; and to repair the loss that the national marine had sustained, several states and wealthy communities were prevailed upon to display their zeal in building and fitting out ships of war, according to their respective strength and affluence.

The liberality of the clergy this year was still more honourable to themselves, and more consistent with their sacred profession. To the exigencies of the state they granted a free gift of fifteen millions of livres. At the same time they requested the sovereign to accept an additional million, to be inviolably applied to the comfort and maintenance of those seamen who had been wounded in the course of the war, and to the support

support of the widows and orphans of those who had fallen, gallantly fighting in the defence of the naval glory of France.

Yet these contributions, though they reflected the highest honour on the donors, were but a partial and scanty supply, while the immense preparations of France demanded the most solid and effectual support. In conjunction with the courts of Madrid and the Hague, Lewis was determined this year to make the most powerful efforts to bring the war to a conclusion. The combined fleets of the house of Bourbon still maintained their superiority, in Europe, over the English. The marquis de Buffly with three ships of the line, three thousand land troops, and a considerable train of artillery, supported the hopes of France in the east, and already aspired to the conquest of the coast of Coromandel. Nine ships of the line, and thirty transports, in which were embarked seven thousand five hundred select soldiers, sailed from Brest to America, under the conduct of monsieur de Vialis, to reinforce the marquis de Vaudreuil, and to complete the expulsion of the English from that continent; while the States General of Holland agreed to supply, at their own expence, ten ships of the line, which were to rendezvous at Brest, and to act in concert with the squadrons of



France. The count d'Estaing, grown grey in naval combats, was called by the general applause to the supreme command, and in the room of don Lewis de Cordova, was appointed to lead to victory the combined fleets of the house of Bourbon.

Such were the preparations for the ensuing campaign, which promised the most important advantages to France, when the voice of peace was again heard, and Lewis consented to sacrifice his ambition to the ease and happiness of his people. The ministers of Great Britain, whose imprudence and incapacity had plunged their country in a war as calamitous in the conclusion, as it was impolitic in the origin, were at length, by the clamours of the multitude, and the indignation of parliament, removed from the councils of their sovereign; and they were succeeded by men who no longer nourished the frantic idea of controlling the independence of America; the freedom of that continent had been the grand object of France; the defeat in the West Indies, and the repulse at Gibraltar, were still deeply impressed on the mind of Lewis; and though his vast armaments, and the resources of his allies, presented the fairest prospect of success in the ensuing campaign, he was not insensible of the various accidents to which military operations were

were liable, and how little he could confide in a naval superiority, which in a moment might be annihilated by the rage of a fickle and turbulent element.

These considerations induced him to listen to the proffered and powerful mediation of the two first potentates in Europe, the emperor of Germany and the empress of Russia; and the count de Vergennes, who still occupied the post of secretary of foreign affairs, was appointed to treat with Mr. Fitzherbert the English minister at Brussels, but who had lately proceeded to Paris to conduct this important negociation. The way was already smoothed for the restoration of the public tranquillity by provisional articles signed at the conclusion of the last year, between the States of America and Great Britain, and which were to constitute a treaty of peace finally to be concluded, when that between France and Great Britain took place.

By these articles the freedom, sovereignty, and independence of the Thirteen United States were individually by name, and in the fullest and most express terms acknowledged; and all claims to their governments and territorial rights were forever relinquished by the crown of Great Britain. Several lines were drawn to preclude all future disputes about boundaries; and on the sea coasts,



as the British forces were to be withdrawn from all the territories of the United States, New York, Long Island, Staten Island, Charles Town, and Nova Scotia, with all their dependencies, were given up; and an unlimited right of fishery on the banks of Newfoundland, in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, and all other places where both nations had been hitherto accustomed to fish, was granted to the Americans.

Thus had France the satisfaction of stripping Great Britain of those colonies so long her pride and boast, and in erecting a new power across the Atlantic, to have secured to herself a grateful and potent ally. This primary object was therefore no sooner attained, than the count de Vergennes quickened the negotiations of his own court; and on the twentieth of January signed at Paris, with Mr. Fitzherbert, the preliminary articles of peace.

By these France acquired an extent of fishery on the coast of Newfoundland, which extended from Cape St. John in about fifty degrees north latitude, on the eastern side of the island, round by the north to Cape Raye, on the western coast, in forty-seven degrees and fifty minutes latitude; she also regained the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, in full right, and tacitly delivered from any restriction in point of fortification, with  
which

which they had before been disgracefully incumbered.

In the West Indies, England restored to her the island of St. Lucia, and ceded and guaranteed to her the island of Tobago; but France consented to relinquish in return the islands of Grenada and the Grenadines, with those of St. Vincent, Dominica, St. Christopher's, Nevis, and Montserrat.

In Africa, France was invested in full right with the river Senegal, and all its dependencies, with the forts of St. Louis, Podoz, Galem, Arguin, and Portendia; and obtained also restitution of the island of Gorée; but, on the other hand, she guaranteed to Great Britain the possession of Fort James, and of the river Gambia.

In the East, France regained, with considerable additions, all that had been wrested from her by Great Britain in the course of the war; all her establishments in Bengal and Orixá were to be restored, and liberty was given for surrounding Chandénagor with a wet ditch; Pondicherry and Carical were likewise restored to her; her standard was again to be erected on Mahè, and she was once more reinstated in her factory at Surat; while the king of Great Britain was bound to procure from the princes, whose property they were, certain specified neighbouring districts



round these places which were to be annexed to them as dependencies.

In Europe, where the dominion of France could not be extended, her dignity and glory were studiously consulted. The degrading conditions which had marked the calamitous close of the reign of Lewis the Fourteenth, which had been revived in that of his successor, and stipulated the demolition of the works round Dunkirk, were for ever abrogated and suppressed; and Lewis the Sixteenth enjoyed the splendid satisfaction of restoring to France the entire sovereignty over her own territories.

Nor was the other branch of the house of Bourbon neglected on this occasion; long refused to victory, and accustomed to behold her boundaries gradually recede, Spain now tasted the sweets of acquisition; though continually baffled and repulsed before Gibraltar, her pride was soothed by the cession of the important island of Minorca in the Mediterranean; and to the boundless possessions which she already held in South America, were now added the fertile provinces of East and West Florida on the northern continent. Some retribution was however to be made; and the Bahama Islands, the most unworthy of her conquests were restored to Great Britain.

But Holland had entered too late into the war,  
and

and had been guided by too evident a regard for her own commercial interests, to merit much support from the court of Versailles; the States-general were therefore left to struggle with the difficulties that presented themselves, and to afford a future example to other powers with how much caution they should interfere in the quarrels of more mighty potentates. That close connection, which once had subsisted between the Hague and London, was for ever dissolved; and the Dutch discovered, that though they had lost an old, they had not yet acquired a new ally.

Though tranquillity was thus restored to Europe, Africa, and America, Asia, distant from the scene of negotiation, continued still exposed to the ravages of war. Hyder Ally, whose aspiring genius had so long and severely agitated that quarter of the globe, had sunk into the grave, and had left behind a character scarce to be paralleled in the annals of the East. His mind was so vast and comprehensive as at once to reach and embrace all the parts of war and of government; as a warrior, the Carnatic was a mournful testimony of his achievements; as a statesman, the internal regulation of his own territories proclaimed his sagacity; though daring in war, he was far from being naturally cruel; and strictly observant of his own word, he punished with



rigor in others that breach of faith which he abhorred. He despised, and dispensed with, as far as with propriety it could be done, the vain pageantry and haughty pomp of the Indian courts; living in habits of great intimacy and familiarity with his friends, courtiers, and officers; and displaying in his own person the frank manners of a camp, instead of the proud distance and austere reserve of an eastern despot.

His son, Tippoo Saib, equally bold, prompt, and vigilant, but less scrupulous, and more ferocious, was the heir of his throne and enterprises; he was already distinguished by his successive victories over colonel Baillie in the Carnatic, and colonel Braithwaite on the banks of the Coleroon; and his enemies were soon convinced that the accession to royalty had not damped his ardour, or chilled his martial spirit. General Mathews, a British officer, had penetrated with a select detachment to Bednore, the capital of the wealthy kingdom of Canore; his progress had been marked by cruelty, rapine, and avarice; and his rapacity not only stimulated him to plunder with unfeeling assiduity the prostrate city, but even to defraud his companions of their portion of the spoils. The avenger of his country's injuries was however at hand, and general Mathews had scarce time to indulge in the contemplation of his newly  
acquired

acquired riches, before he was alarmed by the approach of Tippoo Saib, who, with an host of cavalry, and the small corps of French under the command of monsieur Lally, pressed forwards to chastise the temerity of the invader. The English commander marched out to meet the exasperated prince; but neither his strength or skill seemed proportioned to his presumption; his ranks were instantly broken by the charge of the French; with the loss of five hundred men he retired within the walls of Bednore, and soon after signed a capitulation which, on a promise of their lives and liberties, delivered himself and his troops into the power of Tippoo Saib. That capitulation was soon violated by the faithless victor; he even justified the infraction of the treaty, by the evasion of the vanquished to restore the spoils of Bednore, which they had stipulated to refund, but had endeavoured to conceal. The general was the unlamented victim of his own avarice, and is reported to have perished by poison; several of the principal officers were barbarously murdered; and the scanty remnant that were released at the conclusion of the peace, had experienced sufferings that rendered the fate of their slaughtered companions enviable.

The hostile ardour of the French and English squadrons had been mutually repressed by a sense  
of



of their own danger, and to avoid the monsoons, that scatter destruction along the coast of Coromandel, each sought shelter in their respective harbours; but that tempestuous season was no sooner elapsed, than the spirit of enterprise revived; and monsieur Suffrein, early in the year, proceeded from Trincomalè to Cuddalore; he was there reinforced by twelve hundred European troops, which he dispersed among his ships, and was lying at anchor in the road of Pondicherry when he discovered the approach of the English fleet under admiral Hughes.

The British squadron had been joined by five ships of the line from Europe, and was now superior in number to the French by two ships of the line. But monsieur Suffrein was not dismayed by this disparity; and with the same spirit that had marked his former conduct, he prepared to maintain the honour of the French flag; the action began about four o'clock in the afternoon, and a heavy cannonade was continued until seven; at that hour the conflict ceased without any decisive consequences; each squadron had to lament the unavailing slaughter of a number of gallant men; and with this severe trial of their strength, concluded the naval warfare in India; admiral Hughes soon after retired to Madras; and monsieur de Suffrein, who throughout the whole war had  
sustained

sustained the character of a bold and skilful commander, proceeded to Cuddalore to return the land forces with which he had been reinforced, and to which he added two thousand four hundred men from his own fleet.

This succour, though important, was not more than necessary to the immediate defence of that place. The marquis de Buffy, who had lately arrived in India with a considerable body of European troops, found his situation far from enviable; general Coote, whose skill, experience, and enterprising genius had been confirmed and displayed in the course of long service, was indeed no more; and by his death the command of the British forces had devolved on general Stuart. But the marquis de Buffy was soon taught that this officer aspired at least to rival the fame of his predecessor; and he was scarce arrived at Cuddalore before he beheld himself invested by the British troops, conducted by their new general, who had seized the favourable moment of enterprise when Tippoo Saib had evacuated the Carnatic for the recovery of Bednore.

The works of Cuddalore had been strengthened by unwearied labour and diligence; and the marquis de Buffy was still employed in the construction of new fortifications, when his progress was interrupted by the menacing manœuvres of the English,



English, who rapidly advanced to assault the lines before they could be completed. The attack and defence were both maintained with a degree of resolution that had seldom been experienced in that quarter of the globe, and perhaps never surpassed in Europe; the assailants, though frequently repulsed, as constantly returned to the charge; but the French were at length overwhelmed by numbers, and were compelled to abandon their out posts, with the loss in killed and wounded of near six hundred of their best troops.

The arrival of the fleet under monsieur Suffrein, and the reinforcement that he landed from the ships, determined the marquis de Bussy to hazard a vigorous sally, in hopes of recovering the posts that he had lost, and of making some impression on the works of the besiegers. The conduct of this enterprise was entrusted to the chevalier de Damas, a knight of Malta, and colonel of the regiment of Aquitaine, and the hour fixed for the execution of it was three o'clock in the morning. But though under cover of the darkness a transient advantage was gained, yet the English were soon alarmed; as light opened their numbers increased; the French were pushed on every side; a complete rout ensued; the chevalier de Damas with about one hundred and fifty soldiers  
were

were taken prisoners, and near two hundred fell in the conflict.

It was at this critical juncture that the Medea frigate arrived from Madras at Cuddalore, and brought information of the conclusion of peace between the two nations ; a mutual cessation of hostilities, and restoration of prisoners, immediately took place; and that tranquillity which the French already enjoyed in Europe, Africa, and America, was now extended to their tottering settlements and war-worn veterans in Asia.



---

*Chapter the Forty-fifth.*

---

THE CAISSE D'ESCOMPTE STOPS PAYMENT—RESTORED AGAIN TO CREDIT—DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE EMPEROR AND THE REPUBLIC OF HOLLAND—CLAIM OF THE FORMER TO THE NAVIGATION OF THE SCHELDE—THE LATTER PROTECTED BY FRANCE—PREPARATIONS FOR WAR—MEDIATION OF FRANCE SUCCESSFUL—TREATY OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN FRANCE AND HOLLAND—MONSIEUR DE CALONNE APPOINTED TO THE OFFICE OF COMPTROLLER - GENERAL — ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CAISSE D'AMORTISSEMENT, OR SINKING FUND—OF A NEW EAST INDIA COMPANY—DEFICIENCY OF THE PUBLIC REVENUE—DEATH OF THE COUNT DE VERGENNES—ASSEMBLY OF THE NOTABLES—SPLENDID PROJECT OF MONSIEUR DE CALONNE TO EQUALIZE THE NATIONAL BURTHENS—OPPOSED BY THE ARCHBISHOP OF TOULOUSE AND THE COUNT DE MIRABEAU — DISSATISFACTION OF THE PRINCIPAL NOBILITY, CLERGY, AND

MAGISTRATES—MONSIEUR DE CALONNE RESIGNS THE OFFICE OF COMPTROLLER-GENERAL, AND RETIRES TO ENGLAND.

---

THE preliminary articles which had been signed at Versailles, were A. D. 1783. soon after succeeded by a definitive treaty; and France, throughout her extensive dominions, beheld peace once more established. Though the late war had been attended by the most brilliant success, and the independence of America struck deep at the source of her rival's power, yet she herself had not entirely been free from inconvenience; the retreat of monsieur Necker from the management of the finances, had, as we have already observed, diminished the public confidence; three different persons who since his resignation had transiently occupied the post of comptroller-general, increased the jealousies of the people; and the failure of the celebrated Caisse d'Escompte, completed the universal consternation.

That bank had been established in the year seventeen hundred and seventy-six. The plan was formed by a company of private adventurers, and its capital was fixed at five hundred thousand pounds sterling. Its professed design was to discount



count bills at short dates, at the rate of four per cent. per annum; but as this interest could never be an equivalent for the capital sunk by the proprietors, they were entrusted with the additional power of issuing notes to the amount of their capital, which, as they were capable at any time of being converted into specie, might be often voluntarily taken by their customers from mere convenience. The reputation of the bank soon caused its stock to sell above par, and its credit was still at the highest, when to the astonishment of the nation, the second day of October it suddenly stopped payment. The cause assigned was an uncommon scarcity of specie; but the public imagined that the failure originated in a loan secretly made to government; and what confirmed the suspicion was, that government, about the same time, stopped payment of the bills drawn upon them by their army in America.

Whatever was the source of this event, the king was prevailed on to extend his protection to the failing company; four successive edicts were published by administration tending to relieve the distress under which it laboured; by these the banks in Paris were ordered to receive the notes of the Caisse d'Escompte as currency; a lottery with a stock of one million sterling, redeemable in eight years, was also established, and the tick-

ets

ets were made purchasable in notes of the Caisse d'Escompte; by these expedients the public confidence in that bank was again revived, its business increased, and its stock rose to a surprising amount, above double the original subscription; the bills from America were at the same time put in a train of payment, and public credit was happily restored throughout the kingdom.

Some compensation for the expences that had been incurred during the late war, was drawn from a treaty with the United States of America. These engaged to reimburse France in the sum of eighteen millions of livres, which had been advanced in the hour of their distress, and Lewis consented to receive the money, as more convenient to the States, in the space of twelve years, by twelve equal and annual payments.

With the return of peace, it might naturally have been expected that France would have delivered herself from the heavy demands occasioned by her numerous armies; yet instead of disbanding her forces, she continued diligently to fill up all deficiencies; and her military establishment in the midst of tranquillity, rivalled that which was collected for a state of professed hostility; nor could this afford astonishment to her neighbours, since the peace of Europe was already menaced by restless ambition and the insatiate lust of dominion.



The emperor of Germany had long cherished the hope of wresting from the Dutch the principal fortresses of the Austrian Netherlands, which had been deposited in their hands at the conclusion of the succession war, for the mutual security of the court of Vienna, and themselves. The advantages of this arrangement had been repeatedly experienced during the succeeding depression of the house of Austria; but the present emperor felt his own power fully competent to the protection of his dominions, and he thought it derogatory to his honor, that a number of his principal cities should be garrisoned, and at his own expence too, by foreigners; he availed himself of the juncture when Great-Britain, the guardian of the barrier, was become the enemy of Holland, and extorted from the distress of the States a reluctant compliance. The Dutch garrisons and artillery were silently withdrawn from the barrier towns; and the emperor's order for dismantling the fortresses was immediately executed.

Though France, bound to the emperor by ties of alliance, friendship, and blood, had tacitly acquiesced in this claim, yet the court of Versailles did not regard with equal indifference his pretensions to the free navigation of the Schelde. That court for some years had been divided into two parties, and the most distinguished characters were the

the count de Vergennes, and the mareschal de Castries; the former, who had long resided at the Ottoman Porte, and was celebrated for his address in negotiation, possessed the confidence of Lewis, who himself mild and humane, admired those talents in his minister which had been displayed in the restoration of peace; the latter, who had succeeded monsieur de Sartine in the marine department, was bold and enterprising, and had continually stood forth the advocate of war; he was supported by the queen, who, intelligent, active, and fond of public business, aspired to dispose of every lucrative or honorary appointment, and afforded no indifferent contrast to the mild indolence of her royal consort.

Though Holland had in some measure been deserted at the conclusion of the peace, yet the protection the republic had received from France during the war, was strongly enforced by the faction in the interest of the court of Versailles, and which, known by the name of the Louvestein party, consisted of the hereditary enemies of the Orange family. Their ascendancy was become open and uncontrolled; they pursued, with a degree of political violence, the duke of Brunswick Wolfenbuttle, field mareschal of the Dutch forces, and intimately connected with the house of Orange; the duke con-



sidered it as most prudent to bend before the storm; he resigned the offices that he had been entrusted with; and the aristocratic party having thus established their triumph over their domestic enemies, depended on the friendship of France for protection against their foreign foes.

The immediate consequence fully justified the confidence they had placed in their new ally. The emperor, encouraged by the facility with which he had achieved the demolition of the Dutch barrier, now extended his pretensions to a free navigation beyond fort Lillo, as far as the land of Seftingen, several miles up the Schelde, and insisted that the guardship that had been usually stationed by the States at fort Lillo, should be immediately withdrawn.

An acquiescence with this demand would have struck at the root of the wealth and power of the United States of Holland; the city of Antwerp, formerly renowned for its commerce, and still celebrated for its opulence, was situated on the banks of the Schelde; and Spain, the former sovereign of Antwerp, while she considered the greatness and opulence of that city as inconsistent with her views of despotism, had concurred with the avarice of Holland in shutting up the Schelde; trade thus diverted, had flowed into different channels; and Amsterdam, though long before considerable,

derable, had from that period risen on the ruins of Antwerp to be the first commercial city in Europe.

Her inhabitants therefore could not be indifferent to pretensions which so materially affected their interests. Memorials and remonstrances had in vain been presented; in vain did they insist that the whole course of the two branches of the Schelde, which passed within the dominions of Holland, was entirely artificial; that it was formed by, and owed its existence to, the hands of Dutchmen; that its banks were the produce of ages of incessant labour; and that they were still maintained at a great and constant expence; that if it had not been for those standing monuments of Dutch enterprise, those admirable dykes which excite the astonishment of mankind, the waters of the Schelde, stagnating in immense marshes and shallow lakes, had never reached the sea in any distinct or sufficient portion for navigation. And to these claims of natural right was to be added a series of treaties which fortified them in the most express and solemn terms in the exclusive possession of the Schelde. To disarm their formidable enemy by submission, they also removed the obnoxious guardship at Lillo, and rejected the proposal of repairing the works of Maestricht, a fortress to which the emperor had



urged his claim, lest its being adopted at such a season should give umbrage to that prince.

But the arguments and pacific measures of the states were equally disregarded by the emperor, and even the mediation of France was listened to with cold indifference; a brig was directed to proceed down the Schelde from Antwerp to the sea, and his imperial majesty declared that he would consider the first insult offered to his flag on this occasion, as an act of formal hostility, and a declaration of war on the part of the republic; the brig was however stopped by the Dutch naval officer; on the Austrian commander resuming his course, some shot, though without any fatal consequence to the crew, compelled him to desist; and he was detained for some days by the Dutch admiral at the mouth of the Schelde.

From this moment the seeds of discontent seemed to ripen; the imperial ambassador was recalled from the Hague, and all negociation was suspended; an army of sixty thousand men was under orders for marching from the Austrian hereditary dominions to the Netherlands, and immense trains of artillery, and all the other apparatus of war were put in motion; the republic, alarmed at these menacing appearances, now redoubled their solicitations to the court of Versailles; the dismissal of the duke of Brunswick obliged

obliged the States to apply to France for a general, whose abilities and experience might enable him to conduct their arms with effect in the war they expected; and Lewis granted to their distress the count de Maillebois, an officer of undoubted talents, who had seen much service in the late reign, but whose jealousy of mareschal d'Estrees, in the last German war, had precipitated him into intrigues, which had drawn upon him a severe censure from the tribunal of the mareschals of France.

But the king confined not his friendship to the republic within the narrow limits of recommending a commander; the Prussian monarch was equally interested with Lewis in resisting the pretensions of the emperor; prince Henry of Prussia, at this critical juncture, made a long visit at the court of Versailles; from that moment the count de Vergennes expostulated with the court of Vienna with more freedom and in less equivocal terms. To give weight to his negotiations, the standing forces of France were silently and gradually thrown into quarters on the borders of Alsace, Lorrain, and the Low Countries; and orders were given to form a camp of eighty thousand men in the plains of Lens, which had been rendered memorable by one of the great Condè's splendid victories.



The emperor, though apprised of the numerous enemies that he must encounter, still appeared inflexible in the prosecution of his design ; and the queen of France could not be insensible to a contest which involved her nearest and dearest connections, and armed the hand of her consort against her brother. On the morning when a grand council was to be held, the result of which was to be conclusive in respect to the part that France should take, if the emperor persisted in his pretensions against Holland, that princess took an opportunity of meeting monsieur de Vergennes before he entered the cabinet, and desired that he would not on that day forget that the emperor was her brother ; the minister replied that he certainly should not ; but that he was bound likewise to remember that the king of France was her husband, and the dauphin her son.

The ability and firmness of that statesman was the effectual security of the republic ; and while the mind of the emperor was supposed to be entirely occupied by the navigation of the Schelde, the world was astonished by his opening a new source of jealousy and discord in Germany. With a levity which for ever extinguished his reputation as a politician, he now meditated to exchange for the duchy of Bavaria the Austrian Netherlands ;

lands ; those very Netherlands, upon whose account he seemed at the point of encountering all the hazards of a war, the consequences of which, as had been strongly urged by the court of Versailles, could not even be calculated. Though this project was baffled by the firm and formidable interposition of the king of Prussia, the diversion that it occasioned allowed Holland leisure to recover from its first surprise; it enabled France to complete her preparations, and facilitated the negotiations of the count de Vergennes.

Instead of overwhelming in his career a distracted and defenceless multitude, the emperor perceived he must have encountered a people stubborn by nature, and highly irritated by a sense of the injuries and indignities that had been imposed on them; they were also supported by an ally, whose friendship it was his interest to conciliate, and whose power, even single, had more than once menaced to subvert the house of Austria. He now assumed a more moderate language, and to the deputies of the republic, who professed their respect for his imperial majesty, answered, that he should order his ambassador at Paris to resume the negotiations, under the mediation of his brother the king of France; and he did not doubt but a speedy conclusion would pre-



vent the unhappy occurrences which must be the unavoidable consequence of a farther delay.

The address and abilities of the count de Vergennes contributed to remove every obstruction, and under his auspices the preliminary articles of peace were signed at Paris about the middle of September; and two months afterwards the definitive treaty was subscribed at Fontainebleau, under the guarantee of his most christian majesty.

The treaty of Munster was laid down as the basis of the present, and its stipulations to be in all cases binding, where they were not expressly excepted by the new clauses. The principle articles were, that the States acknowledged the emperor's independent sovereignty over every part of the Schelde, from Antwerp to the limits of the county of Sessingen; they bound themselves not to interrupt in any manner the commerce or navigation of his subjects thereon; but that the rest of the river beyond those limits to the sea, with the canals of the Sas, the Swin, and other neighbouring mouths of the sea, were to continue under the sovereignty of the States-general; they agreed to evacuate and demolish the forts of Kruischens and Frederic Henry, and cede the territories to his imperial majesty; they also submitted to his discretion the forts of Lillo and of Liefkenshoek, with the

the fortifications in their present condition, only reserving to themselves the right of withdrawing the artillery and ammunition. They also stipulated to pay his imperial majesty the sum of nine millions and a half of florins in the current money of Holland, in lieu of all his rights and pretensions on Maestricht and its adjacent territories; and half a million more as an indemnification to his subjects for the damages they had sustained from the inundations when the dyke near Lillo had been broken down by the Dutch.

While the count de Vergennes acquired the glory of having conducted this delicate negotiation, he was not inattentive to the immediate interests of his own court. In two days after the treaty of peace between the emperor and Holland had been signed, a new treaty of alliance between France and that republic was likewise concluded and finally ratified; the stipulations were such as might be expected from the gratitude of the States, and the address of the court of Versailles. It included all the principles which can serve to bind or cement, in the closest and most indissoluble union, distinct nations under distinct governments; and by which they may mutually participate, in peace or in war, of good or of evil; and in all cases administer the most perfect aid, counsel, and succour to each other.



It also prescribed, if their united good offices for the preservation of peace should prove ineffectual, the assistance they were to impart to each other by sea and land; France was to furnish Holland with ten thousand effective infantry, two thousand cavalry, with twelve ships of the line and six frigates; and their high mightinesses, in case of a marine war, or that France should be attacked by sea, were to contribute to her defence six ships of the line and three frigates; and in case of an attack on the territory of France, the States-general were to have the option of furnishing their land contingent either in money or troops, at the estimate of five thousand infantry, and one thousand cavalry; and if the stipulated succours should be insufficient for the defence of the party attacked, or for procuring a proper peace, they engaged to assist each other with all their forces, if necessary; it being however agreed that the contingent of troops to be furnished by the States-general should not exceed twenty-thousand infantry and four thousand cavalry.

It was also added, that neither of the contracting powers should disarm, or make, or receive proposals of peace or truce, without the consent of the other; they promised also not to contract any future alliance or engagement whatever, directly or indirectly, contrary to the present treaty; and

and on any treaties or negociations being proposed, which might prove detrimental to their joint interest, they pledged their faith to give notice to each other of such proposals as soon as made.

Thus was Holland, after beholding for above a century her fertile fields ravaged and her cities assaulted by the ambition of the house of Bourbon, now converted into the firm ally of that power against whose encroaching spirit she had formerly armed the most powerful kingdoms of Europe; while France having asserted the independence of America against Great Britain, having rescued the States-general from the restless rapacity of the house of Austria, and having converted an ancient and formidable foe into an useful friend, seemed to have attained an influence over the nations of the earth that she had never been possessed of from the first foundations of her monarchy.

But however exalted her present situation might appear, the seeds of future commotion were already apparent to the eye of an accurate observer; the applause that had attended the parliament of Paris in their struggles with Lewis the Fifteenth, might be considered as the first dawn of freedom; the language of that assembly had boldly inculcated to their countrymen their natural



tural rights, and taught them to look with a more steady eye on the lustre that hitherto had encompassed the throne. The war with America had contributed to enlarge the political ideas of the French; they had on that occasion stood forth as the champions of liberty, in opposition to regal power; and the officers, who had acted on that conspicuous stage, accustomed to think and speak without restraint, on their return imparted the glorious flame to the provinces of France, which had been kindled in the wilds of America; from that moment the French, instead of silently acquiescing under the edicts of their sovereign, canvassed each action with bold and rigid impartiality; while the attachment of the army, which has ever been considered as the sole foundation of despotism, gave way to an enthusiastic admiration of freedom.

We have already noticed the public dissatisfaction that had attended the dismissal of monsieur Necker; his transient successor, monsieur de Fleury, had retired from the management of the finances in eighty three, and the more transient administration of monsieur d'Ormesson had expired in the same year that gave birth to it. On his retreat monsieur de Calonne, who had successively filled with acknowledged reputation the office of intendant of Metz, and afterwards of the provinces

provinces of Flanders and Artois, was nominated to the post of comptroller-general; flexible and insinuating, eloquent in conversation and polished in his manners, fertile in resources and liberal in the disposal of the public money, he soon rendered himself acceptable to the court, and acquired the favour of his sovereign. But he did not enter upon his new and arduous station favoured by the breath of popularity; he was reported to be more able than consistent, and not to have tempered the ardour of his spirit by the severity of deep research; and the people, amidst repeated loans, regretted that severe simplicity which had characterised the administration of monsieur Necker.

Yet the first operations of monsieur Calonne had extorted the general ap-  
A. D. 1784.  
probation; and it was his bold and judicious measures that had restored credit to the Caisse d'Escompte, the only incorporated banking company in France, and which had stopped payment a few weeks before his accession. In the establishments of the Caisse d'Amortissement, or sinking fund, he still merited a higher degree of applause. The plan of that fund was simple and moderate; it was to pay annually by government, into the hands of a board set apart for that purpose, the entire interest of the national debts, whether in  
stock



stock or annuities, together with an additional sum of one hundred and twenty thousand pounds. The annuities that would be extinguished every year were estimated at fifty thousand pounds; and in that proportion, the sum set apart for the redemption of the national debt, would annually encrease. The operation of this new fund was limited to the term of twenty-five years; and during that term the annual receipt of the Caisse d'Amortissement is declared unalterable, and incapable of being diverted to any other object.

From the discussion of these new regulations of finance, the public attention was directed to the conduct of those officers who, during the course of the war, had been entrusted with the naval forces of France. A council of war, which had been commissioned to try the count de Grasse, and other captains of the fleet defeated by admiral Rodney, honorably acquitted the commander with the majority of the officers, and slightly censured a few, among whom was monsieur Bougainville, who had acquired a distinguished reputation in exploring new coasts, and navigating the most distant recesses of the ocean.

If the personal gallantry of the count de Grasse, though unfortunate, could secure him an honorable acquittal, the successful courage and conduct of monsieur de Suffrein could not fail of commanding

manding the most flattering reception. All ranks and orders of men vied with each other in marks of gratitude and attachment to the man who had so nobly sustained the glory of the French flag, and who had shewed his countrymen the way to conquest on an element which had so repeatedly witnessed their defeat and disgrace. The compliment which was paid him by the queen, whether considered as a mark of the sensibility of her character, or the elegance of her taste, cannot be unacceptable to the reader. Introducing him to the dauphin, a boy of three years old, she added, "this is monsieur de Suffrein, to whom we owe the greatest obligations; observe him well, and remember his name; it is one of the first of those that you must learn to repeat, in order that you may never forget it."

During the last year, if the conduct of monsieur Calonne had not attached popularity to his administration, it yet might defy censure; but the principal measure of the year eighty-five was not equally guarded from reproach. From the year seventeen hundred and seventy-three France had been without an East India Company; and though the idea of a free trade to that part of the world had hitherto been untried in Europe, she did not appear to suffer in the experiment; on the contrary, her annual im-  
VOL. III. X portation

A. D. 1785.



portation from India during this time was considerably greater than during any former period. Yet not content with the silent profit that thus accrued to the public, the court was induced to listen to proposals for establishing a new East-India Company; their privilege was for seven years, with the special proviso, that years of war, which should occur in the interim, should be excluded from the computation.

In the preamble of the act, by which the scheme was adopted, it was asserted, "that the  
" commodities of Europe not having of late been  
" regulated by any common standard, or pro-  
" portioned to the demands of India, had on the  
" one hand sold at a low price, while on the  
" other the competition of the subjects of France  
" had raised the price of the objects of import-  
" ation; that upon their return home, a want  
" of system and assortment had been universally  
" complained of, the market being glutted with  
" one species of goods, and totally destitute of  
" another; that these defects must necessarily  
" continue as long as the trade remained in pri-  
" vate hands; and that on these accounts, as well  
" as of the capital required, the establishment of  
" a new company was absolutely necessary."

These reasonings appeared by no means satisfactory to the persons principally interested; it

was remarked, that the arguments of the preamble did not apply more to the trade of India than to any other trade ; and that if they were admitted in their entire force, they were calculated to give a finishing blow to the freedom of commerce. A provision in the act directing that the prices of East India goods in the islands of Mauritius and Bourbon should be regulated by a tariff to be fixed by the court of Versailles, excited still louder exclamations ; in this instance it was said that the first principles of commerce were trampled upon in a manner the most wanton and absurd ; instead of suffering it to find its own level, by the mutual collision of the wants of one party, and the labour of another, it was arbitrarily to be fashioned by a power, whose extreme distance must naturally render its decisions ill timed and inapplicable. The very mode in which the monopoly was introduced was a subject of complaint ; it was determined by a resolution of the king in council ; a proceeding totally inadequate to the importance of the subject, and which was to be regarded as clandestine and surreptitious. In all former instances such measures had assumed the form of edicts, and were registered in the parliaments ; it was the prerogative of these courts to verify them, that is, to enquire into the facts that had led to the adoption. The injured parties had



an opportunity of being heard before the privilege assumed the form of a law ; not privately by the ministers of the sovereign, but publicly by the most considerable bodies in the kingdom, and in the face of the nation.

Such were the free and animated strictures with which the establishment of a new East India Company was attended ; nor could it escape observation, that the writers of the day had not only assumed a bolder and more independent style, but that they were desirous of reviving the pretensions of parliament, and of raising the tribunal of that assembly above the will of the crown.

To monsieur de Calonne these discussions were far from favourable ; and the time was now rapidly approaching, when the necessities of the state would compel him to measures still more unpopular, and destined to undergo a severer scrutiny ; though peace had been re-established throughout Europe for three years, yet the finances of France seemed scarce affected by this interval of tranquillity, and it was found requisite to close every year with a loan ; the public expenditure of the year eighty-five might probably seem to sanction this measure. It had been thought proper to fortify Cherbourg upon a large and magnificent scale ; the claim of the emperor to the navigation of the Schelde, had obliged the  
French

French to increase their land forces, either to form a respectable neutrality, or to assist effectually their Dutch allies; and the marquis de Castries, fond of war, and profuse in his designs, had not suffered the navy, which monsieur Sartine had surrendered into his hands, to moulder away during the interval of peace.

The treaty of commerce concluded this year with Great Britain was a A. D. 1786.  
new source of discontent; though regarded by the English manufacturers as far from advantageous, it excited in France still louder murmurs, and was criticised with an uncommon degree of asperity. It was considered as likely to extinguish those infant establishments, which were yet unable to vie with the manufactures of England that had attained to maturity; and the market that it held out for the wines and oils of France was passed over in silence, while the distress of the artisan was painted in the most striking and lively colours.

But when the edict for registering the loan at the conclusion of the last year, and which amounted to the sum of three millions three hundred and thirty thousand pounds, was presented to the parliament of Paris, the murmurs of the people, the remonstrances of that assembly, assumed a more legal and formidable form. The



king however signified to the select deputation that were commissioned to convey to him their remonstrances, that he expected to be obeyed without farther delay; accordingly the ceremony of the registering took place on the next day, but was accompanied with a resolution, importing that public œconomy was the only genuine source of abundant revenue, the only means of providing for the necessities of the state, and restoring that credit, which borrowing had reduced to the brink of ruin.

This proceeding was no sooner known than the king required the attendance of the grand deputation of parliament; he erased from their records the resolution that had been adopted; and observed, though it was his pleasure that the parliament should communicate by its respectful representations whatever might interest the good of the public, yet he never would consent that they should so far abuse his confidence and clemency as to erect themselves into the censors of his administration; he expected in future that they should confine their expressions within the limits of wisdom and loyalty; he declared himself satisfied with the conduct of the comptroller general, and determined on no account to suffer groundless apprehensions to interfere with the plans calculated for the good of the state and the ease of the nation; and more strongly to mark his displeasure at their expostulations, he directed the dismission

mission from farther service of one of their officers, who had appeared most active in forwarding the late resolution.

Though the approbation and support of his sovereign was doubtless highly gratifying to monsieur de Calonne, yet he could not fail of feeling himself deeply mortified by the opposition of the parliament; his address to conciliate that assembly had proved ineffectual, and he experienced their inflexible aversion at the critical juncture when their acquiescence might have proved of the most essential service. An anxious enquiry into the state of the public finances had convinced him that the expenditure by far exceeded the revenue; in the present situation, to impose new taxes was impossible, to continue the method of borrowing was ruinous, and to have recourse only to æconomical reforms, would be found wholly inadequate; and he hesitated not to declare that it would be impossible to place the finances on a solid basis, but by the reformation of whatever was vicious in the constitution of the state.

To give weight to this reform, the minister was sensible that something more was necessary than the royal authority; he perceived that the parliament was neither a fit instrument for introducing a new order into public affairs, nor would submit to be a passive machine for sanctioning the



plans of a minister, even if those plans were the emanations of perfect wisdom. Though originally a body of lawyers, indebted for their appointments to the king, there was not an attribute of genuine legislative assembly that they did not seem desirous to engross to themselves; and they had been supported in their pretensions by the plaudits of the people, who were sensible that there was no other body in the nation that could plead their cause against royal oppression; to suppress therefore the only power of control that remained, and to render the government more arbitrary, was deemed by the comptroller general a measure of too much hardihood; yet to leave the parliament in the full possession of their influence, an influence that he was convinced would be exerted against him, was at once to render his whole system abortive.

Under these circumstances, the only alternative that seemed to remain was to have recourse to some other assembly, more dignified and solemn in its character, and that should consist in a greater degree of members from the various orders of the state, and the different provinces of the kingdom. This promised to be a popular measure; it implied a deference to the people at large, and might be expected to prove greatly acceptable; but the true and legitimate assembly of the nation,  
the

the states general, had not met since the year sixteen hundred and fourteen; nor could the minister flatter himself with the hope of obtaining the royal assent to a meeting which a despotic sovereign could not but regard with secret jealousy. Another assembly had occasionally been substituted in the room of the states general; this was distinguished by the title of the *Notables*, and consisted of a number of persons from all parts of the kingdom, chiefly selected from the higher orders of the state, and nominated by the king himself. This assembly had been convened by Henry the Fourth, and again by Lewis the Thirteenth; and was now once more summoned by the authority of the present monarch.

The writs for calling together the assembly of the notables were dated on the twenty-ninth of December eighty-six; they were addressed to seven princes of the blood, nine dukes and peers of France, eight field marshals, twenty-two nobles, eight counsellors of state, four masters of requests, eleven archbishops and bishops, thirty-seven of the heads of the law, twelve deputies of the *pays d'états*, the lieutenant civil, and twenty-five magistrates of the different towns of the kingdom. The number of members was one hundred and forty-four; and the twenty-ninth of January eighty-



eighty-seven was the period appointed for their opening.

A. D. 1787. It was at the moment when the members of the notables had arrived at Paris, and that the attention of all classes in the kingdom was fixed upon their meeting as an important æra in the national history, that the minister found himself yet unprepared to submit his system to their inspection, and postponed the opening of the council to the seventh of February. This delay was injudicious in the highest degree; politics had occupied the minds of men, particularly in the metropolis, to the exclusion of every other subject; some of the plans of the comptroller general had not been entirely concealed, and it was natural that they should engage the premature reflections of the notables, forced from their usual employments, and left without any other occupation for their leisure; yet it was the design of the minister rather to dazzle their imagination, than to derive information from their debates; and he well knew if once they proceeded to doubt, they would assume the guise of a legislature, instead of a council of state, a circumstance the farthest from his intentions.

A second delay to the fourteenth of the same month was occasioned by the indisposition of monsieur de Calonne himself, and that of the  
count

count de Vergennes, president of the council of finance, and first secretary of state; and a third procrastination was the necessary result of the death of the count on the day previous to that fixed for the opening of the meeting. He was succeeded in the department of foreign affairs by the count de Montmorin, a nobleman of unblemished character. But his loss at this critical juncture was severely felt by the comptroller general; he alone of all the ministers had entered with warmth and sincerity into the plans of monsieur de Calonne. The chevalier de Miromesnil, keeper of the seals, was avowedly the rival and enemy of that statesman. The mareschal de Castries, secretary for the marine department, was personally attached to Mr. Necker, and preferred the interests of friendship to considerations which might otherwise have engaged his support; and the baron de Breteuil, secretary for the household, was the creature of the queen, and deeply engaged in what was called the Austrian system.

It was under these difficulties that monsieur de Calonne, on the twenty-second of February, first met the assembly of the notables, and opened his long expected plan. He began by stating that the public expenditure had for centuries past exceeded the revenue, and that a very considerable  
deficiency



deficiency had of course existed; that the Mississippi scheme of seventeen hundred and twenty, had by no means, as might have been expected, restored the balance; that under the æconomical administration of cardinal Fleury the deficit still existed; that the progress of this derangement under the last reign had been extreme; at the appointment of the abbé Terray it had amounted to three millions sterling; that minister had reduced it to one million six hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds; it became somewhat less under the short administrations that followed; it rose again in consequence of the war, under the administration of monsieur Necker; and at his own accession to office, it was three millions three hundred and thirty thousand pounds.

To remedy this evil the comptroller general recommended a territorial impost, in the nature of the English land tax, from which no rank or order of men were to be exempted; an enquiry into the possessions of the clergy, which hitherto had been deemed sacred, from their proportion of the public burthens; the various branches of internal taxation were also to undergo a strict examination; and a considerable resource was presented in mortgaging the demesne lands of the crown.

The very necessity for these reforms was combated with a degree of boldness and depth of reasoning

reasoning that could not fail of strongly impressing the assembly ; and from the hope of ready acquiescence, the minister was now launched into the boundless ocean of political controversy. Before monsieur Necker retired from the management of the finances, he had published his *Compte rendu au Roi*, in which France was represented as possessing a clear surplus of four hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds sterling ; this performance had been read with avidity, and had been regarded as an æra in the history of France ; it probably contributed to estrange from the author the royal countenance ; but the credit of it was ably vindicated by monsieur de Brienne, archbishop of Thoulouse, a prelate eloquent and ambitious, and the passionate advocate and admirer of monsieur Necker.

A still more formidable adversary presented himself to the comptroller general in the count de Mirabeau. This extraordinary man, restless in his disposition, licentious in his morals, but bold, penetrating, and enterprising, had occasionally visited every court in Europe. He had been admitted at one time to the confidence of the minister, and had been directed, though in no ostensible character, to observe at Berlin the disposition of the successor of the great Frederic ; in this capacity he was frequently exposed to neglect and disappointment ;



pointment; his letters were often left unanswered; disgust quickly succeeded to admiration, and he who had entered the Prussian court the intimate friend, returned to Paris the avowed enemy of monsieur de Calonne; while the archbishop of Thoulouse arraigned the understanding, the count de Mirabeau impeached the integrity of the comptroller general; he hesitated not to rank him among those who preferred their fortune to their honour; and who had augmented their wealth by the most dishonourable speculations in the funds; he added, that all his operations bore the stamp of despotism and personal interest; and he called upon the notables to address their sovereign in the honest language of truth; “let them  
“tell him that a man, who was estranged to  
“every principle of good faith, of fidelity in en-  
“gagements, of respect to property, was unfit to  
“remain at the helm of commerce, of contracts,  
“and of law. Let them tell him, that pliancy  
“of spirit, facility of study, correctness of style,  
“the elegance of his preambles, the charms of  
“his elocution, were but so many new crimes in  
“a minister, who developed with skill the prin-  
“ciples of an honest policy, and eluded and in-  
“fulted them in his practice.”

The eloquence of monsieur de Calonne might have successfully vindicated his system and repu-  
tation!

tation against the calculations of Brienne, and the invectives of Mirabeau; but the genius of the comptroller general sunk under the influence of the three great bodies of the nation; the grand and essential object of reform, was to equalize the public burthens, and by rendering the taxes general, to diminish the load of the lower and most useful classes of the people. The ancient nobility and the clergy had ever been free from all public assessments; and had the evil gone no farther, it might have been still perhaps borne with patience; but through the shameful custom of selling patents of nobility, such crowds of new noblesse started up, that every province in the kingdom was filled with them; the first object with those who had acquired fortunes rapidly, was to purchase a patent, which, besides gratifying their vanity, afforded an exemption to them and their posterity from contributing proportionably to the exigencies of the state; the magistracies likewise throughout the kingdom enjoyed their share of these exemptions; so that the whole weight of the taxes fell on those who were least able to bear them.

The design of equalizing the public burthens, though undoubtedly great, thus united against the minister, the nobility, the clergy, and the magistracy, and the event was such as might be expected;



pected ; the intrigues of those three bodies raised against him so loud a clamour, that finding it impossible to stem the torrent, monsieur de Calonne not only resigned his place on the twelfth of April, but soon after retired to England from the storm of persecution ; yet one ray of royal favour still gilded the evening of his administration ; and his rival, monsieur de Mirosmenil, received at the same time orders to resign the seals.

---

*Chapter the Forty-sixth.*

---

DISTURBANCES IN HOLLAND — INEFFECTUAL  
MEDIATION OF THE COURTS OF VERSAILLES  
AND BERLIN — OUTRAGES OF THE REPUBLICAN  
PARTY — THE PRINCESS OF ORANGE DETAINED —  
THE KING OF PRUSSIA DEMANDS SATISFACTION —  
THE PRUSSIAN INVADE HOLLAND — CONSTERNATION  
OF THE REPUBLICAN PARTY — AMSTERDAM CAPITULATES —  
ATTEMPT OF THE KING OF FRANCE TO SUPPORT  
THE REPUBLICANS — PREPARATIONS FOR WAR —  
THE COURTS OF VERSAILLES AND GREAT BRITAIN  
CONSENT TO DISARM — DOMESTIC CONCERNS OF  
FRANCE — ARCHBISHOP OF TOULOUSE APPOINTED  
COMPTROLLER-GENERAL — ASSEMBLY OF NOTABLES  
DISSOLVED — THE PARLIAMENT OF PARIS REFUSE  
TO REGISTER THE NEW TAXES — ARE BANISHED TO  
TROYES — ARE RECALLED — OPPOSE THE EDICT FOR  
A LOAN — THE DUKE OF ORLEANS EXILED, AND  
TWO MEMBERS IMPRISONED — STRONG REMONSTRANCES  
OF THE PARLIAMENT — THE

VOL. III. Y DUKE



DUKE OF ORLEANS RECALLED—THE PARLIAMENT PRESENT NEW REMONSTRANCES—CONVENTION OF THE NOTABLES—PROPOSAL TO ESTABLISH THE COUR PLENIERE—OPPOSITION TO THAT MEASURE—ARRET FOR SUMMONING THE STATES-GENERAL—MEETING OF THAT ASSEMBLY—CONCLUSION OF THE HISTORY OF FRANCE.

---

WHILE the mind of Lewis was assiduously occupied by the rising spirit of discontent at home, the republic of Holland, his new and close ally, presented a scene of anarchy and faction that demanded his most serious attention. The prince of Orange had been stripped of all authority by the aristocratic party, and retiring from the Hague, maintained the shadow of a court at Nimeguen; yet feeble as his influence might appear in the United Provinces, he was still formidable from his powerful connections. His brother-in-law, the new king of Prussia, for Frederic the Great had closed his long and splendid career, was indefatigable in his endeavours to promote the interests of the stadtholder, and had offered, in concert with France, to undertake the arduous task of composing the differences which  
distracted

distracted the republic ; the proposal was received with apparent cordiality by the court of Versailles ; and monsieur de Rayneval, who had already acquired considerable credit in negociation, particularly in concluding the late treaty of commerce with England, was appointed to be the representative of Lewis in the office of mediation.

Notwithstanding these pacific measures, it could scarce be expected that France would become the instrument of restoring the prince of Orange to that share of weight and power which he had before occupied in the republic, and thus abandon one of the longest and dearest objects of her policy, the establishing a supreme and permanent controul in the affairs of Holland ; the conditions that were framed by the Louvestein faction as the basis of reconciliation, were such as plainly implied their design to contract the influence and authority of the stadtholder within very narrow limits ; on his renouncing his right of filling up the occasional vacancies in the town senates, he was to be restored to the nominal office of captain-general ; but he was to be restrained from marching the troops into or out of any province, without leave from the respective provinces concerned ; and he was also to subscribe to a resolution past some time before by the senate of Amsterdam,



sterdam, that the command should at all times be revocable at the pleasure of the states.

Had the prince of Orange acquiesced in these preliminaries, France would have completely attained the object of her long negotiations, and by means of the Louvestein faction have acquired the ascendancy that she had repeatedly fought in the councils of Holland; but however unequal the prince of Orange might be considered to the difficulties that surrounded him, every deficiency was supplied by the genius, the spirit, and the abilities of his royal consort; she pertinaciously refused to give up any rights that had been attached to the office of stadtholder; and monsieur de Rayneval having in vain endeavoured to overcome her inflexible resolution, broke off the correspondence between the Hague and Nimeguen, and returned to Paris about the middle of January eighty-seven.

A. D. 1787. It was about this time that the republican party brought forward the proposal of suspending the prince of Orange from his offices of stadtholder and admiral general; the question was agitated with the utmost warmth and acrimony for two successive days; but those who had proposed it found the opposition so formidable, and the aspect of the independent mem-  
bers

bers so doubtful, that they did not choose to hazard the decision of a vote.

To this defeat it is not improbable that the absence of Van Berkel, the first pensionary of Amsterdam, in a great measure contributed; this man had long been the leader and soul of the republican party, and was well qualified by his various talents for that lofty situation; his ambition was boundless, but his love of power was still exceeded by his lust of wealth; and tempted by the emoluments of office, he had sacrificed his influence at home, to the lucrative appointment of representing the republic as minister to the United States of America.

The absence of this celebrated demagogue, though it embarrassed the counsels, did not extinguish the zeal and spirit of his party. They were convinced that their power could only be retained by prompt and decisive measures. In the senate of Amsterdam their influence daily diminished; in that of Rotterdam they had been outvoted by a considerable majority; the provinces of Zealand, Friesland, Utrecht, and Guelderland, had evinced the strongest inclination towards the prince of Orange; and the small provinces of Groningen and Overijssel alone remained firmly attached to them. Thus, already tottering, they had recourse to the restless multitude; associa-



tions were formed, and large sums of money subscribed; and the burghers, provided with arms, soon proceeded to acts of open outrage. At Rotterdam they surrounded the senate house, compelled the senate to depose seven of their body, whom they considered as most adverse to their designs, and veiling their violence under the form of an election, they filled the vacant places with seven of the most zealous of their own party; and as the degraded senators comprised the deputies of the city in the assembly of the provincial states, the representation of Rotterdam was of course totally changed.

On the very same day that the senate of Rotterdam was purged in this manner by the armed burghers, similar measures were pursued by their brethren at Amsterdam. They surrounded the senate house early in the morning, and the affrighted magistrates entered into a negotiation with them, which was spun out until the evening, when finding they had no alternative, they were obliged to submit to the demands of the populace, by declaring that nine members of their body, whom the republican party had proscribed, had abdicated their offices. Among these victims to the revolution, were three deputies to the assembly of the provincial states, who had lately voted on some occasion on the side of the stadtholder

holder. At the same that they were clearing the senate of their adversaries, the four colonels of the city militia, and consequently the only legal commanders of the burghers, were doomed to undergo their persecution, and obliged to send in their resignations.

The court of Versailles had hitherto reason to exult in the success of their party; the republican faction seemed every where triumphant, and the trembling adherents of the prince Orange, each moment expected to be overwhelmed by the headlong torrent; but the turbulent disposition of the people had at length aroused from their lethargy the states-general, who, accustomed solely to guard the republic from foreign invasion, regarded with little emotion the dissensions of the different provinces. The dread of beholding the whole commonwealth involved in anarchy, awakened the latent sparks of power which, however concealed, must subsist in all states. The presumption of the city of Utrecht in withdrawing its allotted quota of revenue from their disposal, seemed an object that merited immediate chastisement; and a body of troops was commanded by the provincial states to besiege and humble the haughty inhabitants of that opulent capital. This feeble detachment was however encountered by a band of armed burghers; it was on this occasion that the



first blood was shed in this civil conflict; and the regulars endured the mortification of retiring before an inferior number of undisciplined citizens.

Yet while the republicans received with avowed triumph the success of their first essay in arms, they were blind to the tempest that impended over them; whether too confident of their own strength, they had neglected to sooth, or were incapable of assuming those conciliating manners necessary to command, the affections of the military, the skirmish near Utrecht had scarce taken place, before the province of Holland was alarmed by the defection of two thirds of its regular forces, who quitted the posts that had been assigned them, and declared in favour of the prince of Orange. To supply the deficiency, the volunteers and armed burghers were summoned to the defence of their country, and were appointed to guard the frontiers.

While the states of that province were occupied in repressing the spirit of desertion among their troops, an event took place which introduced new and more important actors on the stage, and absorbed every other consideration. The princess of Orange, who had been driven by the violence of the adverse party from the Hague, now determined to return to the vicinity of that place, with the intention, as she declared, of com-

communicating with the states general, and bringing forward such conciliatory propositions, in the name of the prince, her husband, as might avert if possible the evils and horrors of a civil war.

But the adverse party regarded this journey in a different light; they said, that in order to facilitate the stadtholder's open operations against them in the field, the princess had come into Holland, with a view of exciting insurrection and rebellion; and that the debauching the troops of the state, and increasing their late defection, was also probably included in the system; by these pretences they endeavoured to conciliate the minds of the populace to the rash and imprudent measure on which they now ventured; for the princess had scarce passed Schoonhoven, on the borders of Holland, before she was surrounded by a party of armed burghers, and was conveyed with every mark of licentious brutality, to a small town at a considerable distance; she was thence escorted by the same guards to Schoonhoven; and hopeless of being permitted to pursue her journey to the Hague, she set out the next day for Nimeguen.

The king of Prussia, who had beheld with secret indignation, but with well-assumed indifference, the rights of his brother-in-law invaded by the turbulent spirit of the states of Holland, now  
found



found in the insult offered to his sister, that pretence for interference that he had so long ardently wished for. He ordered a strong memorial to be presented to the states of Holland, in which he insisted on the most ample and speedy satisfaction; at the same time he represented the indignity that he had suffered, in the person of the princess, to the court of Versailles; and Lewis in pointed terms condemned the insult, and recommended to the states to efface the affront by the most liberal reparation.

The republican party could not conceal their mortification at finding their conduct condemned by that ally on whose support they depended; yet whatever appearances the court of Versailles might think proper to preserve, the states of Holland still implicitly relied on the faith of France, and concluded, that in the hour of extremity her assistance would be proportioned to their distress. In this confidence they still rejected all language of submission; they refused to enter into any discussion of the subject, and issued orders that every thing should be prepared for laying the country under water, the moment any foreign troops should enter the territories of the republic.

The court of Berlin immediately made every disposition for entering into action; nine thousand Prussian troops lined the frontiers of the duchy of

Cleves, bordering on the territories of the republic; the governor of Wesel received orders to prepare accommodations for the reception of an army of sixty or seventy thousand men; and the celebrated hereditary duke of Brunswick, who by the death of his father was now become the sovereign and reigning duke of that country, was called from his tranquil enjoyments, to command the forces of his royal kinsman, the king of Prussia.

The prince of Orange himself was not entirely inactive during these transactions. With the small army that he had assembled, he possessed himself by a *coup de main* of the fortified town of Wick, in the province of Utrecht, a place eminently noted for its early adoption of the most violent republican principles; and which from its situation was of still more importance, since established on the borders of Holland, twenty-four miles only from Amsterdam, it commanded the course of that part of the Rhine called the Lech, and might be considered as the key of the province on the side of Utrecht; he soon after reduced Harderwycke, a town in Guelderland, erected on the Zuyder Sea, was acknowledged by the city of Middleburgh and the whole province of Zeeland, which declared without reserve in his favour, blocked up the city of Utrecht, and repulsed an attempt that was made by the superior  
num-



numbers of the garrison and inhabitants on one of his out posts.

These successes probably served to quicken the motions of the Prussians ; and the duke of Brunswick at the head of an army which consisted of about eighteen thousand men, furnished with a train of light artillery, advanced from the duchy of Cleves, and about the middle of September entered the province of Guelderland in three columns ; that on the right, which directed its course to the northward, was under the command of general Lottum ; the centre was entrusted to the generals Waldeck and Gaudi ; and the left, which pointed its march to the south, was led by the duke in person.

The success of each division was such as might be expected from the dread conceived of the Prussian arms ; and no superiority of number could embolden either the regular or irregular forces of the province to endure any thing like a conflict even with the hussars and chasseurs. Gorcum, though in a considerable state of defence, and under the government of the celebrated colonel and chamberlain Capelle, so eminent for his republican principles, surrendered after a few shots, and the garrison and governor yielded themselves prisoners of war to the duke of Brunswick ; Newport and Scoonhoven, both capable of a long resistance,

sistance, were abandoned by their garrisons; Dort, Leyden, and Harlem, submitted on the first summons; and Rotterdam, on the appearance of the Prussians, threw open her gates and received the invaders with the loudest acclamations.

The progress of the column in the centre was equally rapid and splendid; on the approach of it, the turbulent city of Utrecht, which had derided the small army under the prince of Orange, was thrown into the utmost consternation; every other object and consideration immediately gave way to the desire of escape; the city was evacuated by all orders of armed men; the artillery was left on the works without centinels or guards; and the prince of Orange, without opposition, took possession of a city which had long been considered as the great bulwark of the province of Holland, and next to Amsterdam as the principal seat and grand citadel of the republican party.

The column led by general Lottum on the right, met with rather more resistance; Naarden, a strong place, lying at the south end of the Zuyder Sea, within thirteen miles of Amsterdam, rejected the summons of the Prussian commander, and gallantly prepared for defence. But general Lottum, whose detachment was by no means provided for a siege, turned a side from the walls, and received the submission of Nieuwersluys, a  
strong



strong fortrefs, with a garrison of near eight hundred foldiers, who surrendered prisoners of war.

During these military tranfactions, an unexpected revolution had taken place at the Hague; that town, the refidence of the ftates of Holland, was yet ftongly attached to the perfon and interefts of the prince of Orange; the governing party, well aware of this difpofition, had brought in a ftong body of volunteers to overawe the ordinary garrison, and inhabitants; but under the difmay which the progress of the Pruffians had excited on the republican fide, it was eafily feen that the volunteers would not long be able to keep the populace in fubjection, and feveral principal perfons of that party accordingly retired for fafety to Amfterdam.

The event juftified their precaution; the Swifs foldiers, who formerly compofed the ftadtholder's ftate guard, boldly affembled, and carried off the two pieces of cannon that had been affigned for the fupport of the volunteers; their zeal foon communicated to the inhabitants; the republicans on every fide were difarmed; the moft violent members of the ftates retired to Amfterdam, and the reft of that affembly immediately fent a deputation to follicit the return of the prince of Orange.

The prince accepted with tranfport the invitation,

tion, and with his consort was received at the Hague with every demonstration of joy; the states without hesitation restored him to all those offices and rights from which he had been suspended, and consequently annulled all proceedings which had been pursued against him in that province; they likewise issued an edict forbidding all attempts to inundate the country, and strictly commanding the governors of all cities to give free admission to the Prussian troops; in consequence of this, baron Matha, governor of Naarden, opened the gates of that town, on the same principle of duty on which before he had kept them closed.

All opposition was now centered in the city of Amsterdam, and its environs, whether the most active and most obstinate of the republican party had fled from all quarters. That proud capital, undismayed by the general defection, made every preparation for the most desperate resistance. The surrounding country was laid under water; strong batteries were every where erected; all the posts capable of commanding the roads leading into the town were entrenched and fortified; and the citizens declared they would hold out to the last extremity.

The danger was indeed already at their gates; and the duke of Brunswick had already established



ed round the city a chain of posts wherever the nature of the ground and the intersection of the dykes would admit; a transient negociation was scarce suffered to interrupt his ardour; and on finding the spirits of the Amsterdammers yet unsubdued, he determined to force their boasted barrier. In order to render the alarm and consternation more general, he not only ordered all the posts to be attacked at the same instant, but that each should be attacked in every quarter that it was possible to be approached; in a defence so extensive, it is not surprizing that some weak point should have escaped the vigilance, or exceeded the strength of the besieged; the military talents of the duke of Brunswick had never been displayed to more advantage; he availed himself of every favourable occurrence; and notwithstanding the gallantry of the republicans, penetrated and established his posts within their boasted barrier.

The haughty city of Amsterdam was now for the first time delivered to the discretion of a victor, and, open on every side to bombardment, reluctantly descended to the language of submission. The magistracy declared themselves obliged by the impending danger to subscribe conditions which they yielded to, lest others more ruinous might be imposed. Sixteen persons most obnoxious to the prince of Orange, were deprived of their

their respective offices; the members of the regency, who had been tumultuously deposed for their attachment to the stadtholder, were immediately restored; the burghers and all persons in the town, except the legal militia, were to be disarmed; and the Leyden gate was delivered up to the Prussians to facilitate the performance of this last condition.

The court of Versailles had long trusted to the natural strength of the republican party, and had been assiduous throughout the whole summer in endeavouring to second them by every description of succours that could be privately imparted. Crowds of French officers arrived every day in Holland, and either received commissions in the service of the states, or acted as volunteers in their troops. Several hundreds of tried and experienced soldiers, whose fidelity and discretion could be relied on, were selected from different regiments, and being furnished with money for their journey, and assurances of future favour, were dispatched in small parties to join the troops, and help to discipline the burghers and volunteers. A considerable corps of engineers, provided with clothes of common colours, and instructed what answers to make to any enquiries, were directed to proceed silently towards Amsterdam, and to assist in strengthening the works of that city.



These aids, which might have proved effectual had the contest been confined to the states of Holland and the prince of Orange, were overwhelmed in the rapid invasion of the Prussians; and the court of Berlin had taken its measures with so much celerity, and the situation of the republicans was already become so desperate, that it was doubtful whether their affairs could be restored by any assistance that France was capable of immediately administering. Yet on Great-Britain fitting out a strong squadron of men of war at Portsmouth to give confidence to the operations of the king of Prussia, the court of Versailles also sent orders to equip sixteen sail of the line at Brest, and recalled a small squadron which had been commissioned on a summer's cruise on the coast of Portugal.

In these preparations the king of France seemed rather to regard his own dignity, than to be actuated by any hopes of affording effectual relief to his allies. All opposition in Holland might be already considered as extinguished. The states assembled at the Hague, had officially notified to the court of Versailles, that the disputes between that province and the stadtholder were now happily terminated; and as the circumstances which gave occasion for their application to that court

no longer existed, so the succours which they had then requested would now be unnecessary.

Under these circumstances France could only wish to extricate herself from her present difficulty with honour; and the French king therefore readily listened to a memorial from the British ministers at Paris, who proposed, to preserve the good understanding between the two crowns, that all warlike preparations should be discontinued, and that the navies of both nations should be again placed upon the footing of a peace establishment. This was willingly acceded to by the court of Versailles; a short instrument was signed by monsieur de Montmorin and the duke of Dorset, in the names of their respective sovereigns; and that harmony which had been transiently interrupted, was restored between France and Great-Britain.

Though Lewis could not but severely feel the mortification of thus relinquishing the ascendancy, that he had attained in the councils of Holland, and was not insensible to the disgrace of abandoning a people who had implicitly relied on his faith, yet every other consideration was absorbed by the state of his own domestic concerns, and the internal situation of his kingdom, which furnished matter for deep and serious reflection. The dismissal of monsieur de Calonne had left France without a minister, and almost without a system;



and though the king bore the opposition of the notables with admirable temper, yet the disappointment that he had experienced was grievous and highly discouraging. Without obtaining any relief for his most urgent necessities, he perceived too late that he had opened a path to the restoration of the ancient constitution of France, which had been undermined by the crafty Lewis the Eleventh, and had been nearly swept away by the daring and sanguinary counsels of Richelieu, under Lewis the Thirteenth. The notables had indeed conducted themselves with respect and moderation, but at the same time they had not been deficient in firmness; the appointment of monsieur de Brienne, archbishop of Thoulouse, and the vigorous adversary of monsieur de Calonne, to the office of comptroller general, probably contributed to preserve the appearance of good humour in that assembly; yet the proposed territorial impost, or general land tax, which was an object so ardently covered by the court, was rejected; and on this occasion the attorney general of Provence was bold enough to declare, that neither that assembly, the parliaments, nor the king himself could assess any such impost in the country which he represented, since it was directly contrary to the specific and indefeasible rights of the people.

The king now deprived of any farther hope of rendering

rendering the convention the instrument of extricating him from his embarrassments, determined to dismiss the meeting ; his speech on dissolving the assembly was well calculated to engage the inclinations of the members. He acknowledged that they had fulfilled his expectations in assisting him with their counsels ; that they had not only properly enquired into various abuses, but had suggested the means of reforming them ; that they had done much towards the attainment of the grand object of reducing the expences of the state to a level with the public revenues, by the provisional taxes which they had recommended as the most proper to be laid on his subjects ; and he concluded by declaring the satisfaction that he enjoyed in the hope, that these new imposts would not be so burthensome as those of former times ; the only wish of his heart being that of rendering his people as contented and happy as possible.

Lewis, thus disappointed of those advantages, which he had flattered himself that he should have drawn from the acquiescence of the notables, was obliged now to recur to the usual mode of raising money by the royal edicts ; among the measures proposed for this purpose was the doubling of the poll tax, the re-establishment of the third twentieth, and a stamp duty ; the whole was strongly disapproved by the parliament of Paris, but the



last in particular was the immediate object of contention; and that assembly in the most positive terms refused to register the edict. The king was obliged to apply, as the last resort, to his absolute authority, and by holding what is called a bed of justice, compelled them to enroll the impost.

The parliament, though defeated, were far from subdued; on the day after the king had held his bed of justice, they entered a formal protest against the concession that had been extorted from them. They declared that the edict had been registered against their approbation and consent, by the king's express command; that it neither ought, nor *should* have any force; and that the first person who should presume to attempt to carry it into execution, should be adjudged a traitor, and condemned to the galleys.

This declaration left to the crown no other alternative than either proceeding to extremities in support of its authority, or giving up for ever after the power of raising money upon any occasion, without the consent of the parliament; painful as every appearance of violence must have proved to the mild disposition of Lewis, he could not consent to surrender, without a struggle, that authority which had been so long exercised by his predecessors. Since the commencement of the present  
discon-

discontents, the capital had been gradually filled with considerable bodies of troops, and about a week after the parliament had entered the protest, an officer of the French guards, with a party of soldiers, went at break of day to the house of each individual member, to signify to him the king's command, that he should immediately get into his carriage, and proceed to Troyes, a city of Champagne, about seventy miles from Paris, without writing or speaking to any person out of his own house before his departure; these orders were served at the same instant, and before the citizens of Paris were acquainted with the transaction, the parliament were already on the road to the scene of their banishment.

But previous to their removal, they had presented a remonstrance on the late measures of government, and the alarming state of public affairs; in stating their opinions on taxes, they declared that neither the parliaments, nor any other authority, excepting that of the three estates of the kingdom, collectively assembled, could warrant the laying of any permanent tax upon the people; and they strongly enforced the renewal of those national assemblies, which had rendered the reign of Charlemagne so great and illustrious.

The ardent desire of the parliaments to re-establish the national council, or states general, was



the more honourable, as the former assemblies must have sunk under the influence of the latter, and returned to their original condition of mere registers and courts of law. The confidence and attachment of the people of consequence rose in proportion to this instance of disinterestedness; their murmurs were openly expressed in the streets of the capital, and the general dissatisfaction was augmented by the stop that was put to public business, by the exile of the chief magistrates.

The court at the same time was apparently weak and divided, and continual changes took place in every department of the state. The king, averse to rigorous counsels, wished to allay the growing discontent by every concession that was consistent with his dignity; but it was generally believed that his regal consort strongly dissuaded him from any step that might tend to the diminution of the royal authority; the influence of that princess in the cabinet was undoubtedly great; but the popularity which once had accompanied her was no more; and some imputations of private levity, which had been rumoured through the capital, were far from rendering her acceptable to the majority of the people; while the count d'Artois, the king's brother, who had expressed himself in the most ungarded terms  
against

against the perseverance of the parliament, stood exposed to all the hatred of a lively and insulted people.

It was not only in Paris that the flame of liberty once more burst forth ; the provincial parliaments imitated that of the capital ; among various instances of this nature, the parliament of Grenoble passed a decree against *Letters de Cachet*, the most odious engine of arbitrary power, and declared the execution of them, within their jurisdiction, by any person, and under any authority, to be a capital crime.

The king had endeavoured to sooth the discontented minds of the Parisians by new regulations of œconomy, and by continual retrenchments in his household ; but these proofs of attention, which once would have been received with the loudest acclamations, were now lost in their open affliction for the absence of their parliament ; and the monarch, to regain the affections of his subjects, after an exile of a month, consented to restore that assembly ; the sources of dispute in the territorial impost, and stamp duty, were abandoned by Lewis, and the parliament on their side consented to register an edict, by which the archbishop of Thoulouse was constituted first minister of state.

This harmony was not of long duration ; the necessities



necessities of the state still continued, nor could the deficiency of the revenue be supplied but by extraordinary resources, or a long course of rigid frugality; about the middle of November, in a full meeting of the parliament, attended by all the princes of the blood, and the peers of France, the king entered the assembly, and proposed two edicts for their approbation; the first was for a new loan for four hundred and fifty millions, near nineteen millions sterling; the second was for the re-establishment of the protestants in all their ancient civil rights, a measure which had long been warmly recommended by the parliament, and which was probably now introduced to procure a better reception to the loan.

In ushering in these edicts, the king had delivered himself in a speech of uncommon length, replete with every sentiment of regard for the people, but at the same time full of intimation to the parliament of the obedience he expected. It is possible that Lewis imagined that the dread of that banishment from which they had been so lately recalled, would have ensured the acquiescence of the assembly; but no sooner was permission announced for every member to deliver his sentiment, than he was convinced their spirits were unsubdued by their recent exile. An animated debate was continued  
for

for nine hours, when the king, wearied by incessant opposition, and chagrined at some freedoms used in their arguments, suddenly rose, and commanded the edict to be registered without further delay. This measure was most unexpectedly opposed by the duke of Orleans, first prince of the blood, who, considering it as an infringement of the rights of parliament, protested against the whole proceedings of the day as being thereby null and void. Though Lewis could not conceal his astonishment and displeasure at this decisive step, he contented himself with repeating his orders, and immediately after, quitting the assembly, retired to Versailles.

On the sovereign's departure, the parliament confirmed the protest of the duke of Orleans, and declared, as their deliberations had been interrupted, they considered the whole business of that day as of no effect. But it was not to be supposed that Lewis would silently pass over so bold an attack on the authority of the crown. The baron de Breteuil next day delivered a letter to the duke of Orleans, in which he was commanded to retire to Villars Cotterel, one of his seats about fifteen leagues from Paris, and to receive no company there, except his own family; at the same time the abbé Sabatier, and monsieur Freteau, both members of the parliament, and who had distinguished



tinguished themselves in the debate, were seized under the authority of lettres de cachet, and conveyed, the first to the castle of Mont St. Michel in Normandy, the last to a prison in Picardy.

The parliament were not slow in proclaiming their feelings at this act of oppression; on the following day they waited on the king, and expressed their astonishment and concern that a prince of the blood royal had been exiled, and two of their members imprisoned, for having declared in his presence what their duty and consciences dictated; and at a time when his majesty had announced that he came to take the sense of the assembly by a plurality of voices. The answer of the king was reserved and forbidding; “when I put away from my presence a prince of my blood, my parliament ought to believe that I have strong reasons for doing it; I have punished two magistrates, with whose conduct I ought to be dissatisfied.”

This cold and stately repulse did not discourage the parliament from presenting a long address, in which they represented in glowing colours the consequence of the late acts of violence, and painted the unworthy treatment of the two suffering magistrates confined in horrid and unwholesome prisons, where life was a continual punishment; “if exile,” they add, “is the recompence of fidelity

“delity to the princes of your blood ; if outrage  
“and captivity threaten the ingenuouſneſs of  
“the firſt magiſtrates of the kingdom, we may  
“ask ourſelves with terror and grief, what will  
“become of the laws, of the public liberty, of  
“the honour, and of the manners of the nation ?”

Yet this ſpirit of reſentment did not prevent the parliament from attending to the exigencies of the ſtate ; and convinced of the emergency, they conſented to register the loan for four hundred and fifty millions of livres, which had been the ſource of this unfortunate difference ; it is probable this conceſſion concurred to act upon the mind of the king, naturally humane, and the ſentence of the two magiſtrates was in conſequence changed from imprifonment to exile ; monſieur Freteau being ſent to one of his country ſeats, and the abbé Sabatieri to a convent of Benedictines.

The parliament was however unwilling to give up the points againſt which they had originally remonſtrated ; and in a petition conceived with freedom, and couched in the moſt animated language, they boldly reprobated the late acts of arbitrary violence. “We do not come,” they declare, “ſo much to claim your compaſſion, as  
“the protection of the laws. It is not to your  
“humanity alone that we addreſs ourſelves ; it  
“is



“ is not a favour which your parliament solicits ;  
 “ it comes, sire, to *demand justice*. That justice  
 “ which is subject to regulations, independent  
 “ of the will of man ; even kings themselves  
 “ are subservient to them ; that glorious prince  
 “ Henry the Fourth acknowledged that he had  
 “ two sovereigns, God, and the laws.

“ One of these regulations is to condemn no  
 “ one without a hearing ; it is a duty in all  
 “ times, and in all places ; it is the duty of all  
 “ men ; and your majesty will allow us to re-  
 “ present to you, that it is as obligatory on you,  
 “ as on your subjects.”

“ It is therefore in the name of those laws  
 “ which preserve empires ; in the name of ~~that~~  
 “ liberty for which we are the respectful inter-  
 “ preters and the lawful mediators ; in the name  
 “ of your authority, of which we are the first and  
 “ most confidential ministers, that we dare to  
 “ demand the trial or the liberty of the duke of  
 “ Orleans, and the two exiled magistrates, who  
 “ are imprisoned by a sudden order, as contrary to  
 “ the sentiments as the interests of your majesty.”

Such pretensions struck at once at  
 A. D. 1788. the root of arbitrary power ; and while  
 they delivered the subject from fear, would have  
 disarmed the vengeance of the sovereign. But we  
 have already noticed the fluctuating counsels of the  
 court

court of Versailles; and Lewis, as often as he was left to pursue his own inclinations, adopted measures of reconciliation; in the beginning of the year he recalled the duke of Orleans to court, who soon after obtained leave to retire to England; and permitted the return of the abbé Sabatier and monsieur Freteau.

The parliament of Paris had not confined their demands to the liberation of these gentlemen, but had echoed the remonstrances of the parliament of Grenoble, and had loudly inveighed against the execution of *lettres de cachet*. These repeated remonstrances, mingled with personal reflections, seconded most probably the suggestions of the queen, and Lewis was once more prevailed on to recur to severity. Messieurs d'Espremevil and Monsambert, whose bold and pointed harangues had pressed most closely on the dignity of the crown, were doomed to experience its immediate resentment. While a body of armed troops surrounded the hotel in which the parliament were convened, monsieur Degout, an officer of the rank of colonel, entered the assembly, and secured the persons of the obnoxious members; monsieur d'Espremevil was conducted to the state prison of the islands of St. Marguerite, and monsieur de Monsambert to that of Pierre Encise.

The remonstrance of the parliament on this  
new



new instance of despotism, exceeded in boldness all the former representations of that assembly. They declared they were now more strongly confirmed, by every proceeding, of the entire innovation which was aimed at in the constitution.

“ But, sire,” added they, “ the French nation  
“ will never adopt the despotic measures to which  
“ you are advised, and whose effects alarm the  
“ most faithful of your magistrates; we shall not  
“ repeat all the unfortunate circumstances which  
“ afflict us; we shall only represent to you with  
“ respectful firmness, that the fundamental laws  
“ of the kingdom *must* not be trampled upon;  
“ and that *your authority can only be esteemed, so long*  
“ *as it is tempered with justice.*”

Language so bold and decisive, and which asserted the controlling power of the laws above the regal authority, could not fail of seriously alarming the royal bosom. To diminish the influence of parliament, it was determined again to convene the notables; and about the beginning of May, Lewis appeared in that assembly, and after complaining of the excesses in which the parliament of Paris had indulged themselves, and which had drawn down his tardy indignation on a few of the members, he declared his resolution, instead of annihilating them as a body, to bring them back to their duty and obedience by a salutary

tary reform. Monsieur de La Moignon, as keeper of the seals, explained his majesty's pleasure to establish a *cour pleniére* or supreme assembly, to be composed of princes of the blood, peers of the realm, great officers of the crown, the clergy, marshals of France, governors of provinces, knights of different orders, a deputation of one member from every parliament, and two members from the chambers of council, and to be summoned as often as the public emergency, in the royal opinion, should render it requisite.

If the assembly of the notables listened in silent deference to the project of their sovereign, the parliament of Paris received it with every symptom of rooted aversion; they strongly protested against the establishment of any other tribunal, and declared their final resolution not to assist at any deliberations in the supreme assembly which his majesty prepared to institute; a more unexpected mortification occurred to the king in the opposition of several peers of the realm; these expressed their regret at beholding the fundamental principles of the kingdom violated; and while they were lavish in their professions of attachment to the person of their sovereign, concluded with apologizing for not entering on those functions assigned them in the plenary court, as inconsistent



with the true interests of his majesty, which were inseparable from those of the nation.

The flame quickly communicated throughout the more distant provinces ; at Rennes in Brittany, and Grenoble in Dauphinè, the people burst forth into acts of the most daring outrage ; in the latter city several hundreds of the inhabitants perished in a conflict with the military ; they yet maintained their ground against the regulars ; and the prudence of the commanding officer, at the entreaties of the first president, readily withdrew his troops from a contest into which he had entered with reluctance.

The different parliaments of the kingdom at the same time expressed their feelings in the most energetic language ; and the parliament of Dauphinè, in particular, strongly urged the necessity of calling together the states-general, the lawful council of the kingdom, as the only means of restoring the public tranquillity.

No alternative remained now to Lewis but to plunge his country into all the calamities of civil war, or to comply with the wishes of his people, and re-establish the states-general. In the first case, he must have expected to have encountered the majority of the people, animated by the exhortations and examples of their magistrates ; the peers of the realm had expressed the strongest disapprobation

probation of his measures, nor could he even depend any longer on the concurrence of the princes of his blood ; but what afforded most serious matter of alarm was the spirit lately displayed among the military, who, during the disturbances in the provinces, had reluctantly been brought to draw their swords against their countrymen ; and many of whose officers, so recently engaged in establishing the freedom of America, publicly proclaimed their abhorrence of despotism.

Yet it was not till after many a painful struggle, that Lewis could resolve to restore an assembly, whose influence must naturally overshadow that of the crown, and whose jurisdiction would confine, within narrow limits, the boundless power he had inherited from his predecessor. During the two preceding reigns, the states-general had been wholly discontinued ; and though the queen-regent, during the troubles which attended the minority of Lewis the Fourteenth, frequently expressed her intention of calling them together, she was constantly dissuaded by the representations of the crafty Mazarin ; it is probable that the present monarch still flattered himself with the fallacious hope of being able to allure the members of that assembly to the side of the court ; and having employed them to establish some degree of regularity in the finances, and to curb the



spirit of the parliaments, he would again have dismissed them to obscurity.

It was under these impressions, in the beginning of August, an arret was published, which fixed the meeting of the states-general to the first of May in the ensuing year; at the same time every step was taken to secure the favourable opinion of the public. New arrangements took place in the administration, and monsieur Necker, whom the confidence of the people had long followed, was again introduced into the management of the finances; the torture, which by a former edict had been restricted in part, was now entirely abolished; every person accused was allowed the assistance of counsel, and permitted to avail himself of any point of law; and it was decreed that in future, sentence of death should not be passed on any person, unless the party accused should be pronounced guilty by a majority at least of three judges.

But the most important consideration that occupied the attention of the sovereign and his ministers, was the means of reassembling the states-general. The last meeting, in the year sixteen hundred and fourteen, had been convened by application to the bailiwicks; but this mode was liable to several strong objections; the bailiwicks had been increased in number and jurisdiction,

and since that period several provinces had been united to France; nor were the numbers and quality of the members less an object of serious deliberation; and it was not till the close of the year that the proposal of monsieur Necker was adopted, and publicly registered, which fixed the number of deputies at one thousand and upwards; and ordained that the representatives of the third estate, or commons, should equal in number those of the nobility and clergy united.

The eyes of all Europe were now turned on the states-general, whose A. D. 1789. reestablishment presented a new æra in the government of France. But the moment of their meeting was far from auspicious; the minds of the French had long been agitated by various rumours; the unanimity that had been expected from the different orders of the states was extinguished by the jarring pretensions of each; and their mutual jealousies were attributed by the suspicions of the people to the intrigues of the court, who were supposed already to repent of the hasty assent that had been extorted. A dearth that pervaded the kingdom increased the general gloom and discontent, and the people pressed by hunger, and inflamed by resentment, were ripe for revolt. The sovereign also, equally impatient of the obstacles he incessantly encountered, could not



conceal his chagrin ; the influence of the queen in the cabinet was again established, and was attended by the immediate removal of monsieur Necker ; the dismissal of that minister, so long the favourite of the public, was the signal of open insurrection ; the Parisians assembled in myriads ; the guards refused to stain their arms with the blood of their fellow-citizens ; the count d'Artois, and the most obnoxious of the nobility thought themselves happy in eluding by flight the fury of the insurgents ; and in a moment a revolution was accomplished, which hurled Lewis the Sixteenth from the throne of despotism, a slave to the caprice of the multitude, and a memorable example to future ages of the instability of human greatness.

# I N D E X.

---

	Vol.	Page
<b>A</b> BDERAME invades the South of		
France, defeated by Charles Martel,	1	27
Ancre, mareschal de, assassinated in the		
Louvre, - - - - -	2	343
Arguillon, duke of, proceedings against,	3	99
is appointed minister for fo-		
reign affairs, - - - - -	3	108
Aix la Chapelle, peace of, - - - - -	2	449
Alberoni, his intrigues, - - - - -	3	3
Albigois, treated as heretics, - - - - -	1	279
war against them, - - - - -	1	285
Alençon, Francis duke of, acknowledged		
sovereign of the states general,	2	222
is expelled the Netherlands,	2	224
Almanza, battle of, - - - - -	2	484
Alsace yielded to Lewis the Fourteenth,	2	456
Amboise, cardinal of, his character, -	2	50
America, independence of, - - - - -	3	147
Amiens surprised by the Spaniards, -	2	289
Amortissement, Caisse de, established by		
monfieur de Calonne, - - - - -	3	303
Amsterdam, reduced by the duke of		
Brunswick, - - - - -	3	336
A a 4		Angou-



	Vol.	Page
Angoulesme, countess of, mother of Francis the First, is declared regent in the absence and imprisonment of that monarch, -	2	94
her wife conduct, -	2	97
Anjou, Charles count of, acquires the throne of Sicily, - - - -	1	302
is expelled by an insurrection of the people, - -	1	310
Aquitaine erected into a kingdom for Pepin, son of Lewis le Debonnaire, -	1	62
Armagnac, count d', created constable, -	1	439
is assassinated at Paris, - -	1	441
Arnai le duc, engagement near that city, -	2	202
Argues, battle of, - - - -	2	248
Augustus, title of, conferred on Charlemagne, - - - - -	1	53
Avignon taken from the Pope, - -	3	95
restored, - - - - -	3	110
Auvergne, count of, his intrigues, -	2	313
Azincourt, battle of, - - - - -	1	437
Balagni acquires the principality of Cambray, - - - - -	2	275
Barricades, of Paris, under Henry the Third, - - - -	2	232
under Lewis the Fourteenth, -	2	413
Bartholomew, massacre of St. - - - -	2	208
Baldwin,		

# I N D E X.

iii

	Vol.	Page
Baldwin, count of Flanders, declared re-		
gent, - - - - -	I	177
his death, - - - - -	I	181
Barry, madame du, becomes mistress to		
Lewis the Fifteenth, - - - - -	3	98
Bavaria, Taffilon duke of, conspires against		
Charlemagne, - - - - -	I	48
turns monk, - - - - -	I	49
Bayard, chevalier, his death, - - - - -	2	92
Bernard, abbot of St. Clairvaux, his char-		
acter, - - - - -	I	215
Beaujeu, Anne de, her character, - - - - -	2	3
Belleisle, mareschal de, persuades Lewis		
to declare war, - - - - -	3	21
Belleisle, island of, taken, - - - - -	3	60
Biron, Amand de, saves several of the		
protestants at the massacre of		
St. Bartholomew - - - - -	2	209
is killed at the siege of Epernai, - - - - -	2	264
Biron, Charles de, conspires against		
Henry the Fourth, - - - - -	2	304
is beheaded, - - - - -	2	309
Blois,		
Bonnivet invades the Milanese, - - - - -	2	90
perishes at the battle of Pavia, - - - - -	2	96
Bouillon, Henry duke of, his intrigues		
with mareschal Biron, - - - - -	2	304
surrenders Sedan to Henry the		
Fourth, - - - - -	2	315
Bouillon,		



	Vol.	Page
Bouillon, Francis duke of, conspires with monfieur Cinq Mars, - - -	2	401
Bourbon, Charles de, constable of France, his character, - - -	2	87
enters into a confederacy with Charles the Fifth, - - -	2	88
is killed at the assault of Rome, -	2	105
Bourdeaux, remonstrance of the parlia- ment of, - - - - -	3	90
Bourbon, duke of, succeeds the duke of Orleans as minister, - - - -	3	12
Boutteville, count of, defends Bellegarde for the prince of Condè, - - -	2	421
Brandenbourg, Frederic the Third elec- tor of, declared king of Prussia, -	2	496
Brittany, Francis duke of, joins the league against Lewis the Eleventh, - - - - -	1	501
affords succour to the duke of Orleans, - - - - -	2	7
his death, - - - - -	2	12
Brittany, Anne of, marries Charles the Eighth, - - - - -	2	14
afterwards marries his fucceffor Lewis the Twelfth, - - -	2	31
her death, - - - - -	2	57
Briffac, Charles de Coffe de, commands against the duke of Alva in Piedmont, -	2	140
Broglia,		

# I N D E X.

v

Vol. Page

Broglie, mareschal de,		
Brunswick, duke of, commands the Prus-		
sians in the invasion of		
Holland, - - - - -	3	331
reduces Amsterdam, - -	3	336
Brussels bombarded by mareschal Ville-		
roy, - - - - -	2	466
Buché, Captal de, his gallantry, - -	1	383
defeated at the battle of Cocherel, -	1	393
Burgundy, John duke of, claims the re-		
gency, - - - - -	1	418
is assassinated at Montereau, -	1	442
Burgundy, Philip duke of, joins the		
English, - - - - -	1	444
reconciled to the French, -	1	480
Burgundy, Charles duke of, forms the		
league for the public good, -	1	501
assassination by Campobasso, -	1	532
Burgundy, Mary of, marries the arch-		
duke Maximilian, - - - - -	1	537
Burgundy, province of, united to France, -	1	538
Calais taken by the English, - - -	1	370
recovered by the duke of Guise, -	2	150
surprised by the Spaniards, -	2	284
restored at the peace, - - -	2	294
Calonne, monsieur de, appointed comp-		
troller general - - -	3	302
assembles the Notables, -	3	313
his plan, - - - - -	3	316
Calonne,		



	Vol.	Page
Calonne, monsieur, resigns and retires to		
England, - - - - -	3	320
Calvinists, their progress in France, -	2	154
Cambrai, league of, - - - - -	2	47
city of, taken by the Spaniards, -	2	284
by the French, -	2	455
Campobasso assassinate Charles the Bold		
duke of Burgundy, - - - - -	1	532
Canada ceded to the English, - - -	3	66
Capet, Hugh, his accession to the throne		
of France, - - - - -	1	149
his death and character, - - -	1	156
Carloman, son of Charles Martel, - -	1	29
retires to a monastic life, -	1	31
Carloman, son of Pepin, - - - - -	1	40
Carloman, king of France with Lewis		
the Third, - - - - -	1	83
Casal relieved by count d'Harcourt -	2	398
purchased by Lewis the Four-		
teenth, - - - - -	2	357
Castelnaudari, battle of, - - - - -	2	386
Catalonia acknowledges the archduke		
Charles, - - - - -	2	480
submits to Philip the Fourth, -	2	497
Catherine de Medicis, married to Henry		
the Second, - - - - -	2	128
assumes the regency, - - -	2	178
her character, - - - - -	2	158
her death, - - - - -	2	236
		Catinat,

# I N D E X.

vii

	Vol.	Page
Catinat, mareschal de, defeats the duke		
of Savoy, - - - - -	2	464
is recalled, - - - - -	2	475
Caudebec, retreat of the prince of Parma		
from - - - - -	2	263
Cavennes, revolt in the - - - - -	2	478
Chabannes, Antoine de, count de Dam-		
martin, persecuted by		
Lewis the eleventh, - - -	1	497
is reconciled to that monarch, -	1	506
Charles Martel assumes the reins of		
government, - - - - -	1	25
delivers France from the in-		
vasion of the Saracens -	1	27
Charles, furnamed the Great, or Charle-		
magne, - - - - -	1	40
unites all France, - - - - -	1	42
receives the Imperial crown, -	1	53
his death and character, -	1	58
Charles the Second, furnamed the Bold,	1	71
Charles the Third, furnamed the Simple,	1	94
Charles the Fourth, furnamed the Fair,	1	336
Charles the Fifth is regent during the		
imprisonment of his father, -	1	381
succeeds to the throne, - - -	1	392
wages war successfully against the		
English, - - - - -	1	399
his death, - - - - -	1	406
Charles		



	Vol.	Page
Charles the Sixth is seized with a sudden phrenzy, - - - -	I	416
narrowly escaped being burnt,	I	419
Charles the Seventh is declared king,	I	453
distressed situation, - - - -	I	454
is crowned at Rheims, - - -	I	476
recovers Paris, - - - - -	I	482
death and character, - - -	I	495
Charles the Eighth invades Italy, -	2	19
dies at Amboise, - - -	2	26
Charles the Ninth is governed by his mother Catherine de Medicis,	2	178
dissembles with the Hugonots,	2	204
signs the order for their massacre,	2	207
his death, - - - - -	2	214
Childebert the First, - - - -	I	17
the Second, - - - -	I	20
the Third, surnamed the Just,	I	20
Childeric the First, - - - - -	I	15
the Second, - - - - -	I	20
the Third, - - - - -	I	24
Choiseul, duke of, succeeds marshal Belleisle, - - - - -	3	87
is disgraced, - - - -	3	105
Cinq Mars conspires against cardinal Richelieu, - - - - -	2	401
Clodomir, - - - - -	I	17
Clodoric, - - - - -	I	15
Clotaire		

# I N D E X.

ix

	Vol.	Page
Clotaire the First, - - - - -	1	17
the Second, - - - - -	1	20
the Third, - - - - -	1	22
the Fourth, - - - - -	1	25
Clovis, his victories over the Romans,	1	6
the Alemanni, - - - - -	1	6
the Burgundians, - - - - -	1	10
the Visigoths, - - - - -	1	13
Conversion to the christian faith,	1	8
death and character, - - - - -	1	16
Colbert, minister of the finances to Lewis		
the Fourteenth, - - - - -	2	438
Coligni, admiral de, defends St. Quintin,	2	147
joins the Hugonots, - - - - -	2	161
battle of Montcontour, - - - - -	2	200
celebrated march, - - - - -	2	200
massacred at Paris, - - - - -	2	208
Concini, the favourite of Mary of Me-		
dicis, - - - - -	2	333
is created mareschal d'Ancre,	2	334
is assassinated by Vitri, - - - - -	2	343
Condè, Lewis de Bourbon, prince of, his		
character, - - - - -	2	160
arrested by Francis the Second,	2	174
condemned to death, - - - - -	2	176
released by Catherine of Me-		
dicis, - - - - -	2	179
declared chief of the Hugonots	2	183
Condè,		



	Vol.	Page
Condè, Lewis de Bourbon, Prince of,		
taken at the battle of Dreux, -	2	185
attempts to surprize Charles the		
Ninth at Monceaux, - - -	2	192
blocks up Paris, - - - - -	2	193
killed at Jarnac, - - - - -	2	198
Condè, Henry prince of, abjures Cal-		
vinism, - - - - -	2	210
returns to it again, - - - - -	2	218
is poisoned, - - - - -	2	230
Condè, Henry the Second prince of,		
marries Charlotte de Montmo-		
renci, - - - - -	2	319
jealous of Henry the Fourth, -	2	320
retires into Flanders with his wife,	2	320
returns on the death of that mo-		
narch, - - - - -	2	332
his death, - - - - -	2	411
Condé, Lewis the Second, prince of, de-		
feats the Spaniards at Rocroi,	2	409
Victories of Fribourg - - - -	2	410
Nordlingen, - - - - -	2	410
Lens, - - - - -	2	412
embarks in a civil war, - - -	2	417
retires into Spain, - - - - -	2	422
is reconciled to Lewis the Four-		
teenth, - - - - -	-	430
invades French Comtè, - - -	2	440
Condé,		

# I N D E X.

xi

	Vol.	Page
Condè, Lewis the Second, prince of, en- gages the prince of Orange,	2	449
restores the affairs of France in Ger- many, - - - - -	2	452
Conflans defeated by admiral Hawke,	3	65
Conti, prince of, compelled to abandon Poland, - - - - -	2	467
Cordova, Gonsalvo de, surnamed the Great Captain, - - - - -	2	35
Corfica, island of, ceded to France, -	3	94
desperate resistance, - - -	3	95
finally conquered, - - -	3	124
Coutras, battle of, - - -	2	230
Crecy, battle of, - - -	1	367
Cremona, mareschal Villeroy, surprised by prince Eugene, - - -	2	477
Crusades for the recovery of the Holy Land, first preached, -	1	188
of Lewis the Young, -	1	217
of Philip Augustus, -	1	258
of Lewis the Ninth in Egypt, -	1	297
in Africa, -	1	304
Crusade against the Albigeois, - -	1	285
Dagobert the First, - - - - -	1	21
the Second, - - - - -	1	22
the Third, - - - - -	1	24
Damietta, siege of, - - - - -	1	297
Damien's attempt on the life of Lewis the Fifteenth, - - - - -	3	54

VOL. III.

B b

Dauphin,



	Vol.	Page
Dauphin, title of, - - - - -	1	371
Dauphinè, province of, united to France, -	1	371
Didier, king of the Lombards, - - -	1	38
besieged in Milan by Charle-		
magne, - - - - -	1	44
Dominica taken by the marquis de		
Bouille, - - - - -	3	174
Doria, Andrew, quits the service of		
France, - - - - -	2	107
restores freedom to Genoa, -	2	109
Dourlens taken by the Spaniards, -	2	280
Dreux, battle of, - - - - -	2	185
Dubois, cardinal, his rise - - - -	3	11
Duels, edict against, - - - - -	2	311
Dunkirk taken by the French and Eng-		
lish, - - - - -	2	426
purchased by the former from		
the latter, - - - - -	2	437
works to be demolished, -	2	496
that condition abrogated -	3	278
Dupleix, his success in India, - - -	3	47
Ebroin, mayor of the palace, - - -	1	22
Egmont, count of, gains the battle of		
Gravelines, - - - - -	2	152
Egmont, count of, his son, slain at Yvri, -	2	251
Epernon, Jean Lewis de Nogaret, duke		
of, favourite of Henry the		
Third, - - - - -	2	226
Epernon		

# I N D E X.

xiii

	Vol.	Page
Epéron deserts Henry the Fourth, -	2	246
favours the flight of Mary of		
Medicis, - - - - -	2	477
Etrees, Gabriella d', mistress to Henry		
the Fourth, - - - - -	2	297
created duchess of Beaufort -	2	297
her death, - - - - -	2	298
Eudes elected king of France, - -	1	92
retires, and soon after dies, -	1	94
Eugene, prince, his character, - -	2	474
gains the battle of Chiari -	2	475
surprises Cremona - - -	2	477
joins the duke of Marlborough,		
and defeats the French at		
Hochstet, - - - - -	2	479
vanquishes the duke of Orleans		
near Turin, - - - - -	2	483
bombards Toulon - - -	2	485
is surprised near Denain by ma-		
reschal Villars, - - - -	2	494
Fayette, marquis de la, embarks for		
America, - - - - -	3	157
Ferdinand the first king of Naples, -	2	17
king of Arragon and Castile,		
divides Naples with Lewis		
the Twelfth, - - - - -	2	34
deceives the king of France	2	40
marries Germana de Foix, -	2	44
B b 2		Ferdinand,



	Vol.	Page
Ferdinand, his death, - - - - -	2	67
Flanders, Baldwin count of, appointed regent of France - - - - -	1	177
Flanders, county of, invaded by Philip the Fair, - - - - -	1	322
governed by James d'Arteville	1	352
transferred by marriage to the house of Austria, - - - - -	1	537
Fleuri, cardinal de, his character, - -	3	14
is appointed prime minister, -	3	15
his death, - - - - -	3	26
Florence, expelles Pietro de Medicis,	2	20
opens its gates to Charles the Eighth	2	20
Foix, Gaston de, duke of Nemours, -	2	52
relieves Bologne, - - - - -	2	53
gains a victory, and is killed near Ravenna, - - - - -	2	54
Fontenai, battle of, - - - - -	1	68
Fornoua, battle of, - - - - -	1	23
Francis the First, his character, -	2	62
gains the battle of Marignano, -	2	65
aspires to the Imperial throne -	2	72
invades the Milanese, - - - - -	2	94
defeated and taken prisoner, at Pavia, - - - - -	2	95
released by the treaty of Madrid, -	2	103
expires at Rambouillet, - - - - -	2	126
Francis		

# I N D E X.

xv

Vol. Page

Francis the Second persecutes the Hu-		
gonots, - - - - -	2	164
arrests the king of Navarre and		
prince of Conde, - - - - -	2	174
his funeral neglected, - - - - -	2	177
Fribourg, battle of, - - - - -	2	409
Fribourg, city of, restored to the emperor, - - - - -	2	468
Frisons vanquished by Charles Martel, - - - - -	1	26
Gaeta, surrenders to Gonsalo, - - - - -	2	42
Gaston, duke of Orleans, his character - - - - -	2	369
Geneva, commotions of, - - - - -	3	269
Genoa recovers its freedom - - - - -	2	109
Ghent, revolt of, - - - - -	2	119
is betrayed to Lewis the Fourteenth,		
and recovered by the duke of Marl-		
borough, - - - - -	2	486
Gibraltar taken by the English, baffles the		
attempts of mareschal de Tefse, - - - - -	2	481
is besieged by the Spaniards, - - - - -	3	194
gallantly defended by general El-		
liot, - - - - -	3	256
Gloucester, duke of, marries Jaqueline		
countess of Hainault and Holland, - - - - -	2	462
Grafse, count de, defeated by admiral		
Rodney, - - - - -	3	252
acquitted honorably, - - - - -	3	304
Gravelines, battle of - - - - -	2	152



	Vol.	Page
Gravelines, city of, taken by the duke of		
Orleans, - - - -	2	410
Grisons acquire the sovereignty of the		
Valtelline, - - - -	2	368
Guebriant, count of, defeats the imperialists, - - - -	2	404
Guesclin, Bertranddu, defeats the capital of Buche, - - - -	1	396
enters Castile, - - - -	1	397
is taken prisoner at Nogara, and ransomed by Charles the Fifth, - - - -	1	398
expels the English from their possessions in France, - -	1	404
dies before the walls of Chateaufort, - - - -	1	416
Guise, Francis duke of, defends Metz, - - - -	2	135
passes the Alps, - - - -	2	145
recovers Calais, - - - -	2	150
his character, - - - -	2	158
forms a league, with the constable Montmorency, and marshal de St. Andre, - - -	2	179
encourages the massacre at Vassy, - - - -	2	181
gains the battle of Dreux, - - - -	2	185
is assassinated by Poltrot, - - - -	2	187
Guise, Henry duke of, defends Poitiers, - - - -	2	200
directs		

# I N D E X.

xvii

	Vol.	Page
Guise, Henry duke of, directs the massacre of St. Bartholomew, -	2	207
is assassinated by the command of Henry the Third, - - -	2	236
Guy, earl of Flanders, detained prisoner by Philip the fair, - - -	1	322
Harcourt, Geoffrey d', persuades Edward to invade Normandy, -	1	364
Harfleur taken by Henry the Fifth of England, - - -	1	435
Haro, Lewis de, minister of Spain, -	2	429
Henry the First, king of France, -	1	166
resists the encroachments of Leo the Ninth, - - -	1	175
Henry the Second, his character, -	2	128
killed at a tournament by the count de Montgomery, - - -	2	115
Henry the Third abdicates the throne of Poland, and ascends that of France, - - -	2	216
marries Louisa daughter to the count of Vaudemont, - -	2	218
declares himself head of the league, -	2	220
is driven from Paris by the duke of Guise, - - -	2	232
is assassinated by James Clement, -	2	241
Henry the Fourth, surnamed the Great, his character, - - -	2	245



	Vol.	Page
Henry the Fourth gains the battle of		
Yvri, - - - - -	2	251
professes the catholic faith, -	2	267
is admitted into Paris, - - -	2	274
recovers Amiens, - - - - -	2	291
is divorced from Margaret de		
Valois, - - - - -	2	299
marries Mary de Medicis, ... ..	2	301
passion for Charlotte de Montmo-		
renci, - ... ..	2	319
assassinated by Ravallac, ...	2	327
Henry the Fifth of England invades		
France, ... ..	1	435
is declared regent, ... ..	1	445
dies at Senlis, .. ..	1	451
Holland, commotions in, .. ..	3	291
Hospital, Michael de, his advice to the		
queen mother, .. ..	2	171
Hugo duke of France, a candidate for		
the crown, .. ..	1	99
Jarnac, battle of, .. ..	2	197
Jarnac, Guy de, duel of, .. ..	2	129
Jesuits expelled by Henry the Fourth	2	279
restored, ... ..	2	313
finally expelled by Lewis the Fif-		
teenth, .. ..	3	88
John, surnamed the Fortunate, king of		
France, .. ..	1	373
John,		

# I N D E X.

xix

	Vol.	Page
John, surnamed the Fortunate, is taken pri-		
soner at the battle of Poitiers, ..	1	381
dies in England, .. ..	1	391
Joyeuse, Anne duke of, favourite to		
Henry the Third .. ..	2	225
defeated and slain at Coutras,	2	230
Jews, accused of conspiring with the Sa-		
racens, ... ..	1	335
Lally, count, commands at Pondicherry,	3	61
Lally Tollendal, his character, .. ...	3	181
vindicates the memory of his		
father, ... ..	3	181
Launay, Philip and Walter, condemned		
to death, .. ..	1	327
Lautrec, Odet de Foix, mareschal de,	2	81
loses the battle of Bicocca, ..	2	84
expires before Naples, .. ..	2	108
Law, his ruinous project, ... ..	3	6
Lens, battle of, ... ..	2	412
Lesdiguières, Francis de Bonne de, pur-		
sues the Duke of Savoy,	2	264
abjures the protestant faith,		
and is created constable,	2	357
prevails on Lewis to grant		
peace to the protestants,	2	358
Lewis le Debonnaire associated to the		
Imperial dignity, ..	1	56
succeeds his father Charlemagne,	1	61
made		



	Vol.	Page
Lewis le Debonnaire made prisoner by		
his children,	I	64
is deposed and again restored, ..	I	65
his death, ... ..	I	68
Lewis the Stammerer ascends the throne		
of France, ... ..	I	78
Lewis the Third reigns jointly with		
Carloman, ... ..	I	81
Lewis the Fourth, surnamed the		
Stranger, ... ..	I	103
Lewis the Fifth, the last of the Carlovin-		
gian kings, ... ..	I	111
Lewis the Sixth, surnamed the Gros,		
crowned at Orleans, ....	I	197
marries Adelaide, daughter to the		
count of Savoy, ... ..	I	200
defeated at Brenneville, .. ..	I	202
his death and character, .. ..	I	209
Lewis the Seventh, surnamed the Young,	I	210
takes the cross, and marches to the		
relief of the Holy Land, .. ..	I	216
is defeated and returns to Antioch,	I	219
lays siege to Damascus, ....	I	221
returns to France, ... ..	I	222
is divorced from his queen Eleanor,	I	225
marries Adelaide the daughter of		
the earl of Champagne, ... ..	I	231
embarks for England on a pilgri-		
mage to the tomb of Thomas á		
á Becket,		

# I N D E X

xxi

	Vol. Page
Becket, and dies soon after his	
his return, - - - - -	I 246
Lewis the Eighth, ascends the throne of	
France, - - - - -	I 287
marches against the Albigeois, -	I 288
dies at Montpenfier, - - -	I 289
Lewis the Ninth, surnamed the Saint, is	
crowned at Rheims, - - -	I 290
marries Margaret, daughter to the	
count of Provence, - - -	I 294
his prudent regulations, - - -	I 295
assumes the cross, - - - - -	I 296
invades Egypt, and takes Da-	
mietta, - - - - -	I 297
is made prisoner by the Moslems, -	I 299
released and returns to France, -	I 300
embarks on a second crusade for	
Africa, - - - - -	I 304
his death and character, - - -	I 305
Lewis the Tenth, surnamed the Boister-	
ous, marries Clemence, daugh-	
ter to the king of Hungary - -	I 329
invades Flanders, and dies on his	
return, - - - - -	I 33
Lewis the Eleventh is crowned at Rheims, -	I 496
interview with Henry of Castile, -	I 499
oppresses the duke of Brittany, -	I 501
Lewis	



	Vol.	Page
Lewis the Eleventh is attacked by the		
league for the public good, -	I	502
fights the battle of Montleheri, -	I	503
treats with the confederates, -	I	505
is detained prisoner at Peronne by		
the duke of Burgundy, -	I	511
purchases peace from Edward,		
king of England, -	I	523
executes the count de St. Pol, -	I	524
invades Burgundy, -	I	535
puts to death the duke of Ne-		
mours, -	I	540
expires at Pleffis les Tours, -	I	540
his character, -	I	545
Lewis the Twelfth, his generous answer, -	2	29
is divorced from his former wife,		
and marries Anne of Brittany, -	2	30
invades the Milanese, -	2	33
forms the league of Cambray, -	2	47
gains the battle of Ghiarrada, -	2	48
is expelled from Italy, -	2	55
marries Mary, sister of Henry the		
Eighth of England, -	2	59
his death and character, -	2	60
Lewis the Thirteenth marries Anne, the		
infanta, -	2	337
attacks and carries Pont de Ce, -	2	353
makes war on the Hugonots, -	2	355
		Lewis

# I N D E X.

xxiii

Vol. Page

<p>Lewis the Thirteenth pursues the duke  of Soubise into the island of  Rhe, - - - - -  reduces Rochelle, - - - - -  submits his kingdom to the pro-  tection of the Holy Virgin, - - -  his plan for the regency, - - -  his death and character, - - -  Lewis the Fourteenth, commotions in  his minority, - - - - -  devolves all power on cardinal  Mazarin, - - - - -  marries the Infanta, - - - - -  assumes on the death of Mazarin  the reigns of government, - - -  claims and invades Flanders, - - -  reduces Dole in Franche Comtè, - -  invades the United Provinces, - -  signs the partition treaty with  William the Third, - - - - -  accepts for his second son Philip  the crown of Spain, - - - - -  confederacy against him, - - - - -  sues in vain for peace, - - - - -  his distress, - - - - -  concludes the treaty of Utrecht, -  his death and character, - - - - -  Lewis the Fifteenth marries the daughter  of</p>	<p>2 358  2 376  2 395  2 405  2 406  2 413  2 421  2 432  2 435  2 439  2 440  2 443  2 471  2 473  2 476  2 484  2 487  2 493  2 501</p>
---	--



	Vol.	Page
of Stanislaus, titular king of		
Poland, - - - - -	3	61
invades Flanders, - - - - -	3	28
present at the battle of Fontenoy, - - - - -	3	30
his life attempted by Damiens, - - - - -	3	54
banishes the parliament, - - - - -	3	46
recalls them, - - - - -	3	55
again banishes them, - - - - -	3	107
his death and character, - - - - -	3	112
Lewis the Sixteenth is married, while		
Dauphin, to Maria Antonietta,		
sister to the emperor of Ger-		
many, - - - - -	3	99
ascends the throne, - - - - -	3	115
restores the parliaments, - - - - -	3	120
supports the independence of		
America, - - - - -	3	164
assembles the notables, - - - - -	3	313
restores the states general, - - - - -	3	356
Lombards, kingdom of the, finally ex-		
tinguished, - - - - -	1	44
Louvois, minister to Lewis the Four-		
teenth - - - - -	2	438
Luines, Charles duke of, favourite of		
Lewis the Thirteenth, - - - - -	2	341
obtains the sword of constable, - - - - -	2	355
Luther propagates his doctrines in Ger-		
many, - - - - -	2	113
Luxembourg,		

# I N D E X.

xxv

Vol. Page

Luxembourg, Francis Henry de Mont-		
morency, mareschal of,		
gains the battle of Caf-		
fal against the prince of		
Orange, - - -	2	445
defeats prince Waldeck at		
Fleurus - - -	2	463
his victories at Steenkirk		
and Landen, - - -	2	465
Madrid, treaty of, - - -	2	101
Malplaquet, battle of, - - -	2	488
Manfeldt, Charles count of, invades		
Picardy, - - -	2	276
Marigni, Enguerrand de, executed,	1	330
Mayenne, Charles duke of, declared lieu-		
tenant general by the league,	2	238
punishes the faction of sixteen,	2	259
submits to Henry the Fourth,	2	282
Mazarin, cardinal, acquires the confi-		
dence of Anne of Austria,	2	407
retires to Bouillon, - - -	2	420
is recalled - - -	2	421
his death and character, - - -	2	433
Mercœur, Philip duke of, makes his		
peace with Henry the Fourth, - - -	2	292
Metz defended by the duke of Guise,	2	135
Mirabeau, count of, his character, - - -	3	153
Moncontour, battle of, - - -	2	200
Montfort,		



	Vol.	Page
Montfort, Simon de, marches against the		
Albigensis,	2	279
Montgomery, Gabriel de Lorges, count		
of, mortally wounds Henry the Second		
at a tournament,	2	155
Montleheri, battle of,	1	503
Montmorency, mareschal de, his cha-		
racter,	2	115
killed at the battle of St.		
Denys,	2	193
Montmorency, Henry duke of, defeated		
at Castelnaudari,	2	386
executed,	2	387
Navarre, kingdom of, conquered by the		
Spaniards,	2	259
Necker, monsieur, appointed comptrol-		
ler general,	3	144
resigns that office,	3	243
again assumes the management		
of the finances,	3	356
is dismissed,	3	358
Nevers, duke of, his claim to Mantua		
supported by France,	2	378
Notables, assembly of,	3	313
Omer, Saint, city of, taken by Lewis the		
Fourteenth,	2	456
Orleans, Philip duke of, assumes the		
regency,	3	2
Orleans,		

# I N D E X.

xxvii

Vol. Page

Orleans, Philip duke of, dissipates the		
cabals of his enemies, -	3	4
his death, - - -	3	11
Ostrogoths, Theodoric king of the, de-		
feats Clovis, - - -	1	14
Pavia, battle of, - - -	2	95
Pepin, duke of Aufrasia, - - -	1	22
defeats Thierri, - - -	1	23
Pepin, furnamed the Short, ascends the		
throne of France, - - -	1	35
succours the pope, - - -	1	37
expires at St. Denys, - - -	1	40
Philip the First, his character, - - -	1	182
is excommunicated, - - -	1	187
obtains absolution, - - -	1	192
persecutes his son, - - -	1	194
dies at Melun, - - -	1	196
Philip, furnamed Augustus, marries Isa-		
bella, the daughter of Baldwin,		
count of Hainault, - - -	1	246
embellishes the cities of his king-		
dom, - - - - -	1	250
embarks at Genoa for the relief		
of the Holy Land, - - -	1	258
returns after the reduction of		
Acre to France, - - -	1	266
invades Normandy, - - -	1	270
is defeated at Fretteval, - - -	1	271
VOL. III.	C c	Philip,



	Vol.	Page
Philip, surnamed Augustus, reduces		
Normandy, - - -	I	278
gains the victory of Bouvines,	I	282
his death and character, -	I	286
Philip, surnamed the Hardy, marries		
Mary, daughter of the duke		
of Brabant, - - -	I	308
invades Arragon, - - -	I	312
expires on his retreat at Perpignan	I	313
Philip, surnamed the Fair, is crowned at		
Rheims, - - -	I	313
invades Flanders - - -	I	322
wastes his treasures in that fruit-		
less enterprize - - -	I	326
persecutes the knights templars	I	327
Philip, surnamed the Long, succeeds to		
the throne, - - -	I	333
his project of reform - - -	I	335
his death - - -	I	336
Philip the Sixth, the first of the house of		
Valois, - - -	I	348
is defeated at Crecy by the English	I	367
acquires Dauphinè, and dies soon		
after, - - -	I	371
Poitiers, Diana de, duchess of Valen-		
tinois - - -	2	128
Poitiers, battle of, - - -	I	379
Quintin St. battle of, - - -	2	148
Quintin		

# I N D E X.

xxix

	Vol.	Page
Quintin St. town of, taken by the Spaniards, - - -	2	149
Ramillies, battle of, - - -	2	481
Ravaillac affaffinates Henry the Fourth	2	327
his torments - - -	2	331
Richelieu, cardinal, introduced into the cabinet, and acquires the ascendancy, -	2	362
reduces Rochelle, -	2	376
invested with the title of principal minister, - -	2	381
detects the intrigues of monsieur Cinq Mars, -	2	402
his death and character -	2	403
Richelieu, duke of, reduces Minorca,	3	52
signs a convention with the Hanoverian army, - -	3	56
Robert, son of Hugh Capet, ascends the throne, - - - -	1	156
unhappy marriage with Constance, daughter of the count of Arles, - - - -	1	158
his death and character, -	1	165
Rochelle, celebrated siege of, - -	2	376
Rouen besieged by Henry the Fourth,	2	259
relieved by the prince of Parma,	2	261
acknowledges Henry the Fourth,	2	275



	Vol.	Page
Semblencai, minister of France, disgraced by Francis the First, - - - - -	2	85
Sartine, monsieur de, appointed to the marine department, - - - - -	3	143
succeeded by mareschal de Cas- tries, - - - - -	3	220
Saxe, count, commands the French forces in Flanders, - - - - -	3	28
Sicily conquered by Charles of Anjou, - - - - -	1	302
revolt of the inhabitants, who mas- sacre the French, - - - - -	1	310
Soissons, Lewis count of, conspires against Richelieu, - - - - -	2	393
is killed at the battle of Marfee, - - - - -	2	399
Sorel, Agnes de, mistress to Charles the Seventh, - - - - -	1	468
Suffrein, monsieur de, succeeds to the command of the French fleet in the East - - - - -	3	259
takes Trincomalè, - - - - -	3	267
his reception on his return to France, - - - - -	3	305
Sully, Maximilian de Bethune, duke of, reduces Montmelian, - - - - -	2	301
introduces order into the finances, - - - - -	2	310
sent as ambassador to England, - - - - -	2	302
moderates the anger of Henry, - - - - -	2	324
resigns his offices of governor of the Bastile,		

# I N D E X.

xxx

	Vol.	Page
Bastile, and superintendant of the		
finances - - - - -	2	333
Swiss, defeat the duke of Burgundy at		
Granfon, - - - - -	1	528
second victory at Morat, - - -	1	530
obstinate valour at Marignano	2	65
Tallard, marechal, defeated and taken		
prisoner at Hochstet, - - - -	2	479
Templars, knights, their persecution,	1	326
Thou, monsieur de, conspires against		
Richelieu, - - - - -	2	401
is executed, - - - - -	2	402
Touchet, Mary, mistress to Charles the		
Ninth, - - - - -	2	204
Tourville is defeated near la Hogue by		
the English fleet, - - - - -	2	464
Trincomalè taken by the French, - -	3	267
Turenne, Henry viscount de, preserved		
the royal army, - - - - -	2	418
defeats the Spaniards at Arras,	2	422
gains a second victory near		
Dunkirk, - - - - -	2	426
reduces Furnes and Dixmude,	2	427
invades Flanders, - - - - -	2	439
advises the king to dismantle		
his conquests in the Dutch		
Netherlands, - - - - -	2	444
Turenne,		



	Vol.	Page
Turenne, Henry viscount de, delivers		
Alface from the Germans	2	450
is killed at Saltzbach,	2	451
Turgot, monsieur, appointed comptroller		
general,	3	131
Turin, battle of,	2	483
Valette, Cardinal de, raises the siege of		
Colmar,	2	392
Valteline, the situation of the	2	359
occupied by the French,	2	363
sovereignty of it confirmed to		
the Grisons,	2	368
Venetians, opulence of the,	2	47
they are defeated at Ghiarrada,	2	48
sue for peace,	2	49
Vergennes, count de, appointed minister of		
the foreign department,	3	117
negociates a peace between		
the emperor and the states		
general,	3	298
his death,	3	315
Villars, mareschal de, defeats prince Lewis		
of Baden,	2	477
loses the battle of Malplaquet	2	484
forces the lines of prince Eugene,	2	494
his conquests on the Rhine,	2	497
negociates the peace of Radstadt,	2	498
Villeroy,		

# I N D E X.

xxxiii

	Vol.	Page
Villeroy, mareschal de, defeated at Chiari	2	475
taken prisoner at Cremona, -	2	477
routed at Ramillies, -	2	481
Utrecht, treaty of, - - - -	2	495
Waldeck, prince of, defeated by mareschal Luxembourg, -	2	463
Ximenes, Cardinal, his precautions secure the kingdom of Navarre, -	2	68
Yvri, battle of, - - - - -	2	251
Zealand, province of, declares for the prince of Orange, -	3	331

THE END.

*Books*



*Books lately published by G. Kearsley.*

**OBSERVATIONS upon the FOUR GOSPELS,**

Shewing their Defects, and how far those Defects, together with the writings of St. Paul, have misled the compilers of our Church Service, &c. thereby evincing the necessity of revising the whole by authority.

“Wherever the Religion of any State falls into Disregard and Contempt, it is impossible for that State to continue long.”—MACHIAVEL.

Printed at Geneva, and sold by G. Kearsley in London, for Six Shillings.

**The POEMS of MR. GRAY,**

With notes by Gilbert Wakefield, B. A. late Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge.

*Ingenium cui fit, cui mens divinior, atque os  
Magna sonaturum; des nominis hujus bonorem.*—HORAT.

Creative Genius; and the glow divine,  
That warms and melts the enthusiastic soul;  
A pomp and prodigality of praise:  
These form the poet, and these shine in thee!

Price Four Shillings in Boards.

Illustrated by a great number of plates, which include above one thousand examples.

The sixth edition, including a variety of additions and improvements, both in the plates and letter press,

**A Short and Easy Introduction to HERALDRY,**

In Two Parts.

Part I. The use of arms and armory, rules of blazon and marshalling coats of armour, with engraved tables upon a new plan, for the instruction of those who wish to learn the science.

Part II. A Dictionary of heraldry, with an alphabetical list of the terms in English, French, and Latin; also the different degrees of the nobility and gentry of England, with tables of precedence.

The whole compiled from the most approved authorities.

By HUGH CLARK and THOMAS WORMULL,

Price Four Shillings in Boards.

**The PEERAGE of ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, and IRELAND,**

With a new set of plates, neatly engraved, and an account of the present Peers' ancestors, including three generations.

The whole in one pocket volume, Price Six Shillings.

These plates are new, and infinitely more elegant and accurately engraved than any extant.

